

☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆

# Early Starrs in Kent & New England

☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆

*by*

HOSEA STARR BALLOU

☆

*Honorary Governor of*

THE SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS IN  
THE COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS

*President Emeritus of*

THE STARR FAMILY ASSOCIATION

*Member of*

THE BUNKER HILL MONUMENT ASSOCIATION  
THE UNIVERSALIST HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆

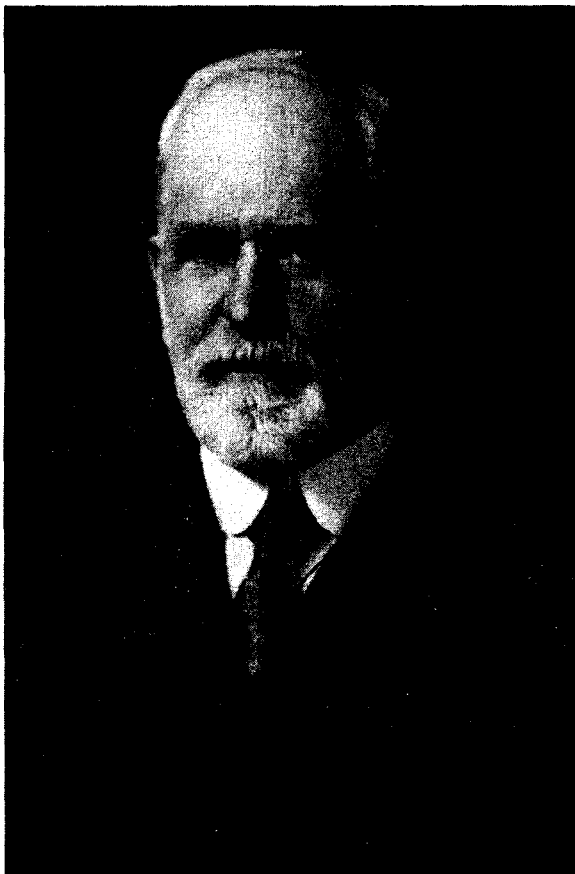
BOSTON

STARR FAMILY ASSOCIATION

1944

Arranged and Edited by  
WILLIAM CARROLL HILL  
Editor and Historian  
The New England Historic Genealogical Society  
9 Ashburton Place, Boston, Mass.

THE RUMFORD PRESS  
CONCORD, NEW HAMPSHIRE  
PRINTED IN THE U. S. A.



*Hosea Starr Nelson*



## PREFACE

"Early Starrs in Kent and New England" is the compilation of a series of articles on the forbears of the Starr family in this country and England prepared for and published in *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* between the years 1935 and 1944.

They were prepared by Hosea Starr Ballou of Brookline, Mass., who had spent many years in this country and abroad in genealogical research. Having previously published the "Life of Hosea Ballou II," "Wm. Blaxton, The First Bostonian" and "The Harvard Yard Before Dunster", Mr. Ballou spent much of the last decade of his life in a study and analysis of the data on the Starr Family.

Not having in mind a formal history of the family, Mr. Ballou contributed frequently to *The Register* of such material as he had at hand at the time, with the result that the articles, while containing a wonderful amount of new and most valuable information, presented no chronological sequence, being classified in general as "Dr. Thomas Starr in the Pequot War", although the text embraced far more than this narrative.

The order of the articles as contributed by Mr. Ballou has been changed to follow as far as possible a sequence of events as affecting the early Starrs in England and New England but otherwise no liberties have been taken with the original text.

Mr. Ballou was foremost in bringing about the organization of *The Starr Family Association* and was its president emeritus when he passed away in December 1943.



## ENGLISH ANCESTRY

WHEN the late Burgis Pratt Starr brought out, in 1879, his "History of the Starr Family of New England," nothing had been discovered about the English homes and the English ancestry of this family back of Dr. Comfort Starr, surgeon, who was known to have resided at Ashford, co. Kent, for many years, to have had two brothers (Jehosaphat and Joyfull Starr) and two sisters (Suretrust and Constant Starr), and to have embarked in the spring of 1634/5, with three children and three servants, on the ship *Hercules*, bound from Sandwich, co. Kent, for New England. "How long the Starr Family had lived there [at Ashford], or where they came from," wrote Mr. Burgis P. Starr, "is unknown." (Starr Family, p. i.)

Since the two known brothers of Dr. Comfort Starr, Jehosaphat and Joyfull, did not migrate to New England, and the two known sisters, although they came to the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay (one, it is *now* known, after her marriage and one before her marriage), did not transmit the surname "Starr" to their children, the compiler of the "History of the Starr Family of New England" regarded Dr. Comfort Starr as the founder of the Starr family in this country, the head of the earliest generation of the family that came to New England.

Since the publication of Mr. Burgis Pratt Starr's book researches have been made in the parish registers of Ashford, and many entries about the Starr family have been assembled, one of which records the burial at Ashford on 18 December 1617 of "Moregiff[te] Starre of Cranebrooke." This entry suggested that Cranbrook, co. Kent, might have been an earlier home of the Starr family; and a search in the register of that parish, preserved in the ancient church of Saint Dunstan, was made by the vicar, the late Rev. William Bell, a canon of Canterbury Cathedral, and revealed several Starr entries, including the baptismal records of Comfort Starr, the emigrant to New England in 1634/5, and some of his brothers and sisters, who proved to be children of one Thomas Starr, later of Ashford, of Canterbury, and of New England. Further search in the parish register of Ashford, made in August 1895, disclosed records of later children of Thomas Starr and also of children of Dr. Comfort Starr, but before giving these records, discovered since the publication of Mr. Burgis Pratt Starr's book, mention should be made of an important article entitled "Two Early Passenger Lists, 1635-1637," which was communicated to the REGISTER of July 1921 (vol. 75, pp. 217-226) by the late Eben Putnam of Wellesley, Mass., a life member of the New England Historical Genealogical Society since 1886 and a genealogist well known as a founder and publisher of genealogical magazines, an organizer of genealogical societies, and a compiler of genealogical

books.\* This article contains the *complete* text of a list of passengers on the ship *Hercules*, sailing from Sandwich, co. Kent, for New England in the spring of 1634/5, and also the *complete* text of a list of other passengers sailing from the same port for New England up to 11 May 1637, both lists having been copied from the records of Sandwich, Yearbooks C and D, 1608–1642, by J. A. Jacobs, Esq., of Sandwich, an alderman of that town and honorary curator of its archives.

In his introduction to this article Mr. Putnam wrote: "Notwithstanding the fact that the existence of these lists has long been known, although for a time their exact location in the records was forgotten, this is the first time they have been printed in complete form. Partial copies, omitting the names of the children and also of the individuals grouped under the heading 'Servants,' but giving the numbers of such persons accompanying the various heads of families, were first printed by William Boys in his 'History of Sandwich,' published at Canterbury, England, 1786–1792, pages 750 and 752. In 1843, in *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, Series 3, vol. 8, pages 274–276, the late James Savage . . . reprinted these lists from the 'History of Sandwich,' and suggested that the name of each child and servant, perhaps the age also, might be found in the original record." Although other reprints of these passenger lists, in their abridged form, were made from time to time, it was not until Mr. Putnam communicated to the REGISTER the complete copy made by Mr. Jacobs that all the information contained in the lists was made public. "Aside from the corrections made by Mr. Jacobs to the printed lists of signers of certificates and heads of families," wrote Mr. Putnam (in his introduction to the "Two Early Passenger Lists"), "the names of seventy-seven children and kinsfolk of the heads of families emigrating and the names of forty-three servants . . . have been brought to light in this copy. Under the heading 'Servants' are included apprentices, and in many cases . . . relatives of the head of the family." The first passenger list reveals the names of all the children and servants who accompanied Dr. Comfort Starr when he sailed from Sandwich, co. Kent, for New England on the ship *Hercules* in the spring of 1634/5, and the second list gives the names of the persons who accompanied Thomas Starr of Canterbury, yeoman, *now* known to have been the father of Dr. Comfort Starr, in his voyage to New England.† In the REGISTER of January 1925 (vol. 79, pp. 107–109) Mrs. Elizabeth (French) Bartlett, who stated that she had copied these lists, *verbatim et literatim*, in 1911 from the Sandwich records, kindly contributed a few corrections and one addition to the lists as given in the copy communicated to the REGISTER in 1921 by Mr. Putnam.

The information pertaining to the Starr family that has been discovered in the parish registers preserved in Saint Dunstan's Church,

\* Mr. Putnam died at Wellesley 22 January 1933, and a memoir of him may be found in the REGISTER of October 1933 (vol. 87, pp. 380–382).

† Savage (Genealogical Dictionary, vol. 4, p. 171) stated that this Thomas Starr was a younger brother of Dr. Comfort Starr, and he also confused him with Dr. Comfort Starr's son Thomas, the surgeon in the Pequot War.



Cranbrook, and in Saint Mary's Church, Ashford, since the late Burgis Pratt Starr brought out, in 1879, his "History of the Starr Family of New England," together with the facts about this family derived from the two passenger lists described above and from various other British and New England sources, is in substance as follows:

- 1589 Comfort Star baptized at Cranbrook 6 July.\* [The date of the earliest entry in the parish registers of Cranbrook is 1553 [?1559]. The Comfort Star who was baptized there 6 July 1589 (known from other sources to have been a son of a Thomas Starr, although his father's name was not given in this entry) was undoubtedly the well-known surgeon of Ashford and of New England who migrated to New England on the *Hercules* in 1634/5.]
- 1591 Nostrength Star baptized at Cranbrook 2 May.
- 1592 Moregifte Starr baptized at Cranbrook 1 October. [He was buried at Ashford 18 December 1617. On 4 March 1616/17 he married at Biddenden, co. Kent, by licence dated 1 March 1616/17, Rachel Bigg of Biddenden, who was baptized at Cranbrook 20 October 1594 and died before 3 May 1638. On 30 December 1617 administration on the estate of Moregifte Starr, late of Ashford, deceased, was granted to Rachael Starr, widow of the deceased, in the presence of Thomas Starr, father of the deceased, Comfort Starr of Ashford, surgeon, being surety. Inventory, £55. 4s. 4d. (See Canterbury Marriage Licences, first series, column 392, and Archdeaconry of Canterbury, Admon. Act Books, vol. 30, fo. 109.) Rachel (Bigg) Starr was married secondly, at Cranbrook, 9 November 1619, to Peter Masters of Cranbrook and Tonbridge, co. Kent, to whom she bore five children. The marriage licence, dated 30 October 1619, was issued for Peter Masters of Tunbridge, mercer, bachelor, about 30, and Rachel Starr of Cranbrook, widow, about 23, relict of one [blank] Starr, of the same parish, stocking-maker, deceased, and the marriage was to take place at Cranbrook, William Masters, D.D., prebendary of Christ Church, Canterbury, and George Masters of Canterbury, grocer, being bondsmen. (Canterbury Marriage Licences, second series, 1619-1660, column 656.)]
- 1594 William Starre son of Thomas Starre baptized at Cranbrook 16 February [1594/5].
- 1596 Mercy Starr baptized at Cranbrook 6 February [1596/7].
- 1598 Suretrust Starre daughter of Thomas Starre baptized at Cranbrook 3 December. [On 9 December 1618 she was married at Ashford, by licence dated 30 November 1618 (Canterbury Marriage Licences, first series, column 359), to Faithful Rouse of Ashford, and as early as 1641 they were at Charlestown in the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay. On 2 March 1651/2 Faithful Rouse bought of Capt. Robert Sedgwick a "dwelling house with a yard and a garden, also

\* Additional statements and explanations by the contributor or editor are enclosed in brackets. For the importance of ancient Cranbrook in the manufacture of broadcloths, an occupation which was introduced from Flanders by King Edward III, and for a description (with illustration) of Saint Dunstan's Church, see a short article, by the contributor of the present article, in the REGISTER, vol. 64, pp. 73-74 (January 1910). The late Robert Henry Eddy of Boston, from whose estate Harvard College, the Massachusetts General Hospital, and the New England Historical Genealogical Society received the sum of \$56,788 each, gave £1000 for three memorial windows and a tablet, which were placed in Saint Dunstan's Church in 1902, in memory of the donor's ancestor, "Rev. William Eddy, M.A., Vicar of this Church from 1591 to 1616, whose sons, John and Samuel, and whose daughter, Abigail, were among the Pilgrim settlers of New England, and there implanted for the benefit of a numerous posterity the religious principles here taught them."

an old house with the ground it stands on," fronting on the west side of what is now City Square, Charlestown District, Boston. From Charlestown Robert Sedgwick went to the Island of Jamaica as Governor, and in 1656 he was commissioned a major general by Cromwell. Faithful Rouse was admitted to the church at Charlestown 1 July 1643, was admitted a freeman 29 May 1644, was a town officer in 1646, and was one of the two supervisors appointed in the will of Dr. Comfort Starr, dated 22 April 1659, a passage in this will reading: "I also make and appointe my beloved Broth's in Law, Mr. John Morley [husband of Dr. Comfort Starr's sister Constant], and faithfull Rovse, my supervisors of this my last will and testament," and to each of the supervisors the testator bequeathed 20s. Suretrust, wife of Faithful Rouse, was admitted to the church 30 November 1642, and their daughter Mercy was admitted to the church 9 December 1643. Faithful Rouse died at Charlestown 18 May 1664, aged 75, and the ancient stone in the Phips-Street burial ground, Charlestown, bearing Rouse's name, now helps to form the guard of honor for John Harvard there. In his will, dated 9 April 1664 and proved 21 June 1664, Faithful Rouse, saddler, bequeathed to his wife Suretrust, to his daughter Mercy Sweat, to his sister Morley, to Hannah Mainer [*sic*, ?Maynard] "now with me," and to the church, Harvard College, and the Grammar School. Suretrust (Starr) Rouse, widow of Faithful Rouse, died 8 January 1685 [1685/6], aged about 86 years. In her will, dated 20 October 1679 and proved 6 April 1686, she bequeathed to her son-in-law John Sweat and her daughter Marie, his wife, to her kinswomen Elizabeth Fernside, Elizabeth wife of Joshua Edmunds, Marie wife of John Pell, and Elizabeth and Lydia daughters of Samuel Hale, to James son of kinsman James and Hanna Hayden, to Elizabeth Fernside's three daughters, and to John son of Comfort Starr.]\*

- 1600 Standwell Star child of Thomas Star baptized at Cranbrook 13 April. [She was buried at Ashford 30 July 1609 as "Stanfaste" daughter of Thomas Starr.]

Between 13 April 1600 and 17 October 1602 Thomas Starr appears to have moved from Cranbrook to Ashford, for in Saint Mary's Church at Ashford, the registers of which begin in 1570, records of his younger children are found, in substance as follows:

- 1602 Judith Starr daughter of Thomas Starr baptized 17 October.† [Judeth daughter of Thomas Starr was buried at Ashford 22 July 1609.]  
 1604 Truth-Shall-Prevay[el] Starr daughter of Thomas Starr baptized 19 December. [She sailed from Sandwich, co. Kent, for New England on the *Hercules* in the spring of 1634/5, appearing on the passenger list as "Truth shall prevail Starre" and being recorded as one of the three servants of her brother, Dr. Comfort Starr. What became of her in New England has not been discovered.]  
 1607 "Joyfoole" [Joyfull] Starr, son of Thomas Starr, was baptized at Ashford 6 March [1607/8]. [He did not migrate to America, but lived at Ashford, where, as "Joy Starr," he was buried 7 December

\* Cf. History of the Starr Family, p. iii; Savage, Genealogical Dictionary, vol. 3, p. 579; Pope, Pioneers of Massachusetts, p. 392; and deeds from which excerpts have been made by the present writer. Prior to the discovery of the Starr records in the parish register of Cranbrook, the date and place of baptism and the parentage of Suretrust (Starr) Rouse were unknown. She was, however, known to have been a sister of Dr. Comfort Starr.

† These baptisms at Ashford of children of Thomas Starr were disclosed by a search of the parish register of Ashford in August 1895.

1681. His brother Jehosaphat Starr, in his will dated 2 February 1659/60 (*vide infra*), gave to him all his land at Appledore [co. Kent], and appointed him sole executor of his will; and his sister, Constant (Starr) Morley of Charlestown, in the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, widow of Dr. John Morley, remembered him in her will. Mr. B. P. Starr, who did not know the date and place of baptism or the parentage of Joyfull Starr, but did know that he was a brother of Dr. Comfort Starr, assigned to him (Starr Family, p. iii) two wives, (1) Margaret ———, who was buried [at Ashford] 14 July 1636, and (2) Martha ———. But, according to Canterbury Marriage Licences, second series, column 934, a licence was granted 19 June 1637 for the marriage of Joy Starr of Ashford, hosier, widower, and Constance Welch of the same parish, virgin, about 19, daughter of Richard Welch, late of the same parish, deceased, "and now in sequestration in a matrimonial cause depending at the instance of the said Starr, the said Constance Welch confessing a contract to be between her and the said Joy Starr, before the Judge of this Court." To be celebrated at Saint Margaret's, Canterbury, William Watmer, alderman of Canterbury, being bondsman. On 19 September 1639, however, a licence was granted for the marriage of Joy Starr of Ashford, hosier, widower, and Martha Southwell of Saint Mary Bredman's, Canterbury, virgin, about 23, daughter of Marian Southwell of the same parish, widow, who consents, as is testified by Francis Mapliden of Saint Andrew's, Canterbury, grocer. To be celebrated at Saint Mary Bredman's, Canterbury, John Dickenson of Canterbury, tailor, being bondsman. (Canterbury Marriage Licences, second series, column 934.) In the registers of the parish of Saint Mary, Ashford, Joyfull Starr's children are recorded, as follows: By wife Margaret: (1) Jehosaphat, baptized 26 August 1632; buried 23 June 1635. (2 and 3) Thomas and Elizabeth, baptized 16 November 1634. (4) John, whose place in the list of these children is uncertain, buried 18 August 1635. By wife Martha: (5) Joseph, baptized 18 October 1640. (6) Joyfull, baptized 12 January 1642/3. (7) M<sup>o</sup>regift, baptized in 1643. (8) Myriam, baptized in 1647. (9) Jehosaphat, baptized in 1649. William Eddy, servant to Joyfull Starr, was buried at Ashford 25 February 1636/7.]

[On 21 December 1664 a licence was granted for the marriage of Joyce Starr (who signed as "Joy Starr"), the younger, of Ashford, hosier, bachelor, 22, whose father, Joy Starr, senior, of the same parish, hosier, consents, and Martha Parker of the same parish, virgin, 21, whose parents are dead, to be celebrated at All Saints or Saint Mary Bredin, Canterbury. (Canterbury Marriage Licences, third series, column 443.)]

- 1610 Constante Starr, daughter of Thomas Starr, was baptized at Ashford 23 December 1610. As "Constant Starr" she appears on the second of the two passenger lists communicated to the REGISTER in 1921 by the late Eben Putnam, as the only child accompanying Thomas Starr of Canterbury, yeoman, and Susan, his wife, on their voyage to New England, presumably in the early part of 1637. (See REGISTER, vol. 75, p. 221.) They brought no servants with them. Whether Susan, wife of Thomas Starr, was the mother or stepmother of Constant Starr, is uncertain. Although Savage had erroneously stated that this Thomas Starr was a younger brother of Dr. Comfort Starr, it is now known that he was the father of Dr. Comfort Starr, and that his daughter Constant, some twenty-six

years of age at the time of her voyage to New England, was Dr. Comfort Starr's sister. The family apparently settled at Dorchester, and the Dorchester church records (p. 5) show that the wife, Susanna Starre, and the daughter, Constant Starre, had joined the church there before 4, 9 mo. [4 November] 1639. Thomas Starr died, probably at Dorchester, before 2 March 1640/1, for on that day, at a quarterly court held in Boston, administration on his estate was granted to his widow, Susan Starr, and the inventory exhibited in court showed an estate appraised at £49. 6s. 9d. Constant Starr was married at Braintree, Mass., 20 April 1647, to "Dr. John Morley," who was a freeman at Braintree in 1645, and on 29 August 1658 both Dr. Morley and his wife were received into the church at Charlestown, where Constant's sister, Suretrust (Starr) Rouse, lived. Dr. John Morley, schoolteacher, died 24 January 1660/1, leaving by his will all his estate in New England and in Cheshunt, co. Herts, in Old England, to his widow. She died at Charlestown 22 April 1669. In her will she remembered her brother Joye Starr, her sister Suretrust Rouse, her cousin [nephew] John Starr, senior, her sister Ann Farmer, her cousin [niece] Mercy Swett, her cousin [grandnephew] Simon Eire, her cousin [niece] Elizabeth, wife of John Fernside, and Elizabeth [grandniece], wife of Joshua Edmunds.

1616 Beloved Starre, "son of Thomas Starre," was baptized at Ashford 27 March. [He was buried at Ashford 9 July 1622.]

Besides these twelve children of Thomas Starr, of whom seven are *now* known to have been baptized at Cranbrook and five at Ashford, there was another son, Jehosaphat Starr, whose will, dated 2 February 1659/60, described him as "of the precincts of Christ Church [Canterbury Cathedral], Canterbury, gent.," and shows that he was a brother of Dr. Comfort Starr of Boston in New England and therefore a son of Thomas Starr, although the date and place of his baptism remain undiscovered. The present writer is inclined, from the provisions of the will, to the opinion that this Jehosaphat Starr was the eldest son of Thomas Starr of Cranbrook and Ashford.

Thomas Starr

sons  
 Jehosaphat  
 Joye  
 Constant (Dr.)  
 Richard  
 Worsgift  
 William

daughters  
 Suretrust  
 Mercy  
 Constant  
 Worsgift

6  
 Timothy Small  
 Judith

## EARLY LIFE IN KENT COUNTY

How long before 1565 the Starr Family had lived in County Kent, England, is uncertain. There is a tradition that originally the Starr family came from Flanders and was identified with the weaving industry, brought to County Kent about 1331, in the time of Edward III. The distinguished grandson of Thomas Starr of New York (about 1824), Thomas Starr King, in humorous vein used to say that, as a German adjective, starr meant "stiff, unyielding," indicative of the persistence of the family of Starr.\*

In his admirable introduction to "The Dutch School of Painting," Henry Havard (in a translation of 1885) says: "The first stammering expressions of Dutch art proceed, as is always the case, from foreign sources. . . . It was to Flanders first of all that it went to look for inspiration, and to select its models. During the supremacy of the House of Burgundy it derived its ideas from no other source."

Dutch art began with the Van Eyck brothers whose portrait of King Charles V may still be seen in the Museum at The Hague, Holland. Henry Havard says: "In Holland the people were no longer Catholic but had become Republican;" and he asserts: "There seems to be one happy period in the life of every nation when all things prosper at once; Power, courage and energy distinguish its political life. . . . The life of nations, like that of individuals, is overwhelmed by an inevitable destiny which compels them to pass through the three stages of youth, manhood, and old age, to which everything in the world is subject." Ghent was the capital of Flanders, and West Flanders included Ostend, Belgium. The great Athenian orator and rhetorician, Isocrates, said, two thousand years ago, "If you love instruction you will be well instructed."

The Standard Dictionary (Funk & Wagnalls), p. 733, has this to say: "Starr (star), an old English law, a Hebrew deed, contract, or obligation; annually required to be filed in the Royal Exchequer and invalid unless so deposited."

It has been asked if there is any evidence that Thomas Starr (1597), Dr. Comfort Starr's father, was connected with the ancient London Mercers Guild. The merchant guilds were most important. Each one met in a guildhall and the members were characterized as merchants, journeymen, or apprentices. Guilds were known in England before the Norman conquest—possibly a survival of the trade corporations of the Roman Empire. They were authorized by Royal Charter. On 10 Nov. 1939, the clerk of Mercers Hall, Ironmonger Lane, London, was asked for information. On 30 Dec. 1939 Frank D. Watney, the clerk, replied to the writer, "the name of

\* See the memoir of Thomas Starr King in "Life of Hosea Ballou II," p. 226, by Hosea Starr Ballou, Boston, 1896.

Starr, or Starre, does not appear amongst the members of the Mercers Company."

As Macaulay said of the Huguenots, it also may be said of the emigrees of the time of Edward III from Flanders that they "were intellectually and morally above the average of the common people of any kingdom in Europe." ("History of England," vol. 4, p. 535.)

The social position of the Starr Family in Kent no doubt would make it appropriate for them to use arms. In Burke's "General Armory" the Coat-of-Arms of the Starr Family\* of Canterbury is thus described:

Starr (Canterbury, co. Kent). "Az. a pair of scales or balances within an orle of eight estoiles or. *Crest*—A lion couchant or, charged with an estoile gu."

This appears to resemble, but not to be identical with, a Coat-of-Arms, "beautifully painted," which William Starr (1783-1840) of Deerfield, Mass., owned and prized. It was "for many generations" in the family of Miss Eliza Ann<sup>9</sup> Starr (*Oliver*,<sup>8</sup> *William*,<sup>7</sup> *William*,<sup>6</sup> *Daniel*,<sup>5</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>4</sup> *Comfort*,<sup>3</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Dr. Comfort*<sup>1</sup>), as she has said. Her niece, Miss Ellen Starr of "Hull House" fame in Chicago, later checked up the Coat-of-Arms while in England, as others have done. In an "Introduction" by Miss Eliza Ann Starr for Burgis Pratt Starr's "History of the Starr Family in New England," 1879, it was used, and many times since it has been reproduced in colors. There on a shield with eight stars, one sees a scale or balance in even position of justice and equity, and above on the gule the lion couchant, with another star, and below the French motto "Vive en Espoir" (Live in Hope).

The seal on the will of Dr. Comfort Starr is preserved in Suffolk Probate Court, but is not helpful; and the same may be said of the will of his brother, Jehosaphat Starr. The will of their grandfather, Thomas Starre, is witnessed but not signed. Comfort Starr, Jr., in his will, dated 21 June 1709, refers to "my silver tobacco-box which hath a Coat-of-Arms upon it." If ever found it may serve to confirm the identity of the Coat-of-Arms of the Canterbury Starrs referred to in Burke's "General Armory." The late Frank Farnsworth Starr of Middletown, Conn., a co-worker with Burgis Pratt Starr in the preparation of the Starr History in 1879, asserted in a letter to the author of this article that he tried to dissuade Burgis Pratt Starr from publishing the Starr Coat-of-Arms without further proof from England. Another design, authorized by certain New York jewelers, has found currency to a limited extent; and the Nova Scotia branch of Dr. Comfort Starr's family many years ago ventured to adopt a variant of this Starr Coat-of-Arms, but with the same motto, Vive en Espoir.

\* Three (3) other Starr Families are also noted in Burke's General Armory which are entirely separate and distinct from the Starrs of co. Kent, England, namely:

1. Starr. Ar. a heart gu. a chief potence of the last. *Crest*—A demilion ppr. holding a mullet or.
2. Starr (co. Wilts; settled for several generations in the parish of Longbridge-Deverell, in that county; represented by STARR, co. Northampton). Vert on a chev. ar. betw. three estoiles or, a human eye ppr. betw. two lozenges of the field. *Crest*—On a mount vert a cat-a-mountain sejant guard ppr. the dexter forepaw resting on an estoile or.
3. Starre (Sidmouth, co. Devon). Or, a star sa.

The story of Dr. Comfort Starr's family in Old England and New England resembles the story of many a New England family which has inherited its characteristics from an Old English ancestry. Aside from one President of the United States (Calvin Coolidge), several famous physicians and surgeons, a few distinguished lawyers, educators, financiers, merchants and manufacturers, there are few brilliant successes in the family record. On the other hand, as the late Miss Eliza Ann Starr well said in 1879, there is little "for which the present or future generations need blush." It is equally true of Dr. Comfort Starr's father and grandfather, as evidenced by contemporary documents, unknown in 1879, but now published.

After Carlisle in County Cumberland witnessed the abortive attempt of Charles II to rally English Royalists to his Standard (before his defeat by Cromwell at the Battle of Worcester), Rev. Comfort Starr refused to conform to the Established Church and found refuge about 1662 in County Kent at ancient Sandhurst, 4½ miles northeast of Rye and 9 miles south of Maidstone. Between 7 Feb. 1663 and 20 Mar. 1673 Josias Starr, Samuel Starr, Hanna Starr, Thomas Starr and John Starr, five children of Comfort Starr and his wife, Grace Starr, were baptized there. (See pp. 101, 102.)

On 27 July 1613 Comfort Starr of Ashford, co. Kent, Chirurgeon, had entered on his twenty-fifth year. Thomas Starr, his father, born at New Romney, co. Kent, about 1565, was then about 47 or 48 years of age. Elizabeth Starr, who at her death in Boston, 25 June 1658, was 63 years old, was about 18 years of age in 1613. When their first child, Thomas Starr, was baptized at Ashford on 31 Dec. 1615, she was about 20 years old. It is not known if Elizabeth Starr was a near relative of Lydia Mitchell of Ashford, whose surety bond for her marriage to Robert Berry of the city of London, haberdasher, was signed by Comfort Starr on 27 July 1613,\* but what other motive had Dr. Comfort Starr for venturing to sign the bond? So far as research has discovered, Lydia Mitchell was not a relative of Comfort Starr nor was Robert Berry. Was Lydia Mitchell a relative of Jonathan Mitchell who came to New Towne, or Charlestown, Mass., with his parents on 17 Aug. 1635? If he were a relative, proof is lacking, but that family of Mitchell was from Yorkshire. Jonathan Mitchell, like Comfort Starr, Jr., was one of the five Fellows named in the charter of Harvard College. For twenty-two years Dr. Comfort Starr practiced his profession in County Kent. His professional practice probably extended to the parishes of Willsboro, and in Romney Marsh—Brinchurch, Warehorn, Ruckinge, Romney, and New Romney (where his father was born)—Tenterden, Benenden (three miles southeast of Tenterden), Appledore (six miles southeast of Tenterden), and other parishes as far west as Cranbrook, his native place, as far south as Hythe, and as far east, maybe, as Sandwich, or at least as Canterbury, where the marriage above referred to was solemnized.

\* See "Canterbury Marriage Licenses, First Series 1458-1618," line 44.

## ENGLISH BAPTISMAL RECORDS

IN the opening chapter of this volume the opinion was expressed by the present writer that Jehosaphat Starr of Canterbury, England, the testator of 2 February 1659/60, may have been *the eldest son* of Thomas Starr of Cranbrook and Ashford, co. Kent, seven other children of whom are *now* known to have been baptized at Cranbrook and five other children at Ashford. The date and place of the baptism of this Jehosaphat Starr remain as yet undiscovered, but his will shows that he was a brother of Dr. Comfort Starr of New England and of Joyfull Starr of Ashford, co. Kent, and therefore a son of the Thomas Starr of Cranbrook, Ashford, and Canterbury, co. Kent, yeoman, who migrated to New England and died before 2 March 1640/1. When this Jehosaphat Starr made his will, he had a wife Mary [or Marcy] but no children. The text of this will, which gives an abundance of other information about the Starr family both in Old England and in New England, is given on page 17.

In the parish registers of Ashford, co. Kent, are found also baptismal records of nine children of Dr. Comfort Starr, the well-known surgeon, who embarked for New England in the spring of 1634/5 on the *Hercules*, these baptismal records, with the addition of other records pertaining to these children derived from the Ashford records or from other sources of information and enclosed in brackets, being in substance as follows:

- 1615 Thomas son of Comforte Starre baptized 31 December. [He was the surgeon in the Pequot War whose career is related later. The date of his baptism was unknown to Mr. Burgis Pratt Starr. He came to New England with his father, on the *Hercules*, in 1634/5.]
- 1617 Judith daughter of Comforte Starre baptized 11 January [1617/18. She was buried at Ashford 25 August 1622].
- 1620 Mary daughter of Comforte Starre baptized 16 April. [She came to New England with her father, on the *Hercules*, in 1634/5; was married, probably at Duxbury in the Plymouth Colony, in 1640 (on 6 April 1640, according to Starr Family, p. 2; on 16 May 1640 according to Pope, *Pioneers of Massachusetts*, p. 308), to John Maynard of Duxbury, a carpenter, who witnessed the will of John Cole in 1637 (Pope, *loc. cit.*), contracted 4 March 1638/9 to build a prison for the colony at Plymouth, received in 1640 a grant of land in Duxbury adjoining the land of Dr. Comfort Starr, was able to bear arms in 1643, was juror in 1644-45, surveyor of highways in Duxbury, and freeman, and moved to Boston. They were called "of Boston" in a sale of land 20 August 1647. John Maynard's wife, Mary (Starr) Maynard, died before her father, who in his will, dated 22 April 1659, bequeathed £10 to each of the five daughters of his daughter Maynard, deceased, as each should come to the age of



eighteen years. John Maynard died 4 October 1658, and administration on his estate was granted to his second wife, Elizabeth. (See Starr Family, p. 2 and p. 579 (Supplement), Pope's Pioneers, p. 308, and REGISTER, vol. 9, p. 347, and vol. 31, p. 175.)]

As has been stated, the parish records of St. Mary's Church, Eshitisford (Ashford), co. Kent, England, show the following baptisms of children of Dr. Comfort Starr:

- 1615, December 31 Thomas, son of Comfort Starre.
- 1617, January 11 Judith, daughter of Comfort Starre.
- [1622, August 25 Judith, daughter of Comfort Starre was buried.]
- 1620, April 16 Mary, daughter of Comfort Starre.
- 1622, June 3 Elizabeth, daughter of Comfort Starre.
- 1624, April 11 Comfort, the son of Comfort Starre.
- 1626, October 25 John, the son of Comfort Starre.
- 1628, March 1 Samuell, the son of Comfort Starre.
- [1633, April 16 Samuell, son of Comfort Starre, buried.]
- 1632, July 22 Hanna, the daughter of Comfort Starre, baptised
- 1634/5, March 22 Liddia, the daughter of Comfort Starre, baptised

After Dr. Comfort Starr and his wife came to Newtowne (Cambridge), Mass., another daughter, Ruth Starr, was born to them, but no record has been found of her baptism. The proof of this daughter is found in the will of her uncle, Jehosaphat Starr of Canterbury, co. Kent, England, dated 2 Feb. 1659, which, at the bottom of the third page, bequeaths to "Ruth, the wife of Moore, daughter of my said Brother Comfort Starr, tenne pounds." These words are crossed out, and the words "dead and all withdrawn" are interlined. By the records of Boston, Mass., Gov. John Endicott had married Ruth Starr and Joseph Moore 21 3 mo: 1656 and they had one child, Joseph Moore, born 7 May 1658,\* but Ruth (Starr) Moore died before her father made his will on 22 April 1659. She died 3 September 1658 but no doubt her uncle had not been advised by letter from New England of her death as early as 2 Feb. 1659.

In the parish records of St. Mary's the name of Comfort Starr's wife nowhere appears, nor is it known when and where they were married, or where Dr. Comfort Starr had his training as a physician and surgeon. The records of the College of Physicians and Surgeons at London do not go back to that period; and if he had his training under the famous Dr. William Harvey (1578-1657), a native of Kent, after his return from his professional training at the University of Padua, Italy, there is no proof of it.

The earliest record of Dr. Comfort Starr as a "chirurgeon" (surgeon) is found in a certificate where he was surety for a marriage. For fully twenty years Dr. Comfort Starr practiced his profession at Ashford, where he was a man of influence. In 1631 he was a warden of St. Mary's Church, and in 1632 the wardens voted "that Comfort Starr should lend to Jno Langford the sum of twelve pounds on security of his house, it being copy-hold," and in 1634 Dr. Comfort

\* See "Report of Boston Record Commissioners," No. 9, pp. 57 and 64. On p. 66 is recorded the death on 18 July 1658 of "Elizabeth Lyon, servant of Joseph Moore."

Starr was one of a "committie to make repairs on St. Mary's Church."

One Margaret Starr was baptised at St. Mary's Church\* on 5 Jan. 1583/4, but how she was related, if at all, to Thomas Starre, Comfort Starr's father, is unknown.

\* St. Mary's has been well described as a large building with "three aisles, a transept, three chancels, and a beautiful tower of stone:" its tombs bearing the dates respectively of 1490, 1564, and 1591, are still intact.

## UNRELATED STARRS IN ENGLAND

ASIDE from his real estate in New England, Dr. Comfort Starr had always retained possession of his old homestead at Ashford, co. Kent, England, where he had lived prior to 1635. By the will of his brother Jehosaphat Starr,\* had he survived him, Dr. Comfort Starr would have acquired many parcels of real estate in co. Kent after the decease of Jehosaphat Starr's widow, Mary (Nicholson) Starr, for by the parish register of Rye, co. Sussex, England, it appears that "Jehosaphat Star of Asheford and Mary Nicholson of Rye [were] married 10 February, 1622." Their ages are not given, nor is the parentage of Mary Nicholson, nor is there any record found at Rye, Ashford, or Canterbury of any children born of the marriage. Possibly the baptism at Rye of one John Nicholson, son of John Nicholson, in 1624, and of Mary Nicholson in 1625, may suggest a relationship to Mary Nicholson, the wife of Jehosaphat Starr.

In 1639 there was one Edward Nicholson of Cambridge, whom, under date of 12 (8) 1639, Comfort Starr of Duxbury appointed his attorney, probably to collect past due professional bills after his removal to Duxbury, but whether or not this Edward Nicholson of Cambridge was a relative of Mary (Nicholson) Starr, the wife of Jehosaphat Starr of Canterbury, England, remains to be proved.

On 27 July 1613, when Dr. Comfort Starr was 24 years old and Elizabeth (either already his wife or probably soon to become his wife) was about 18 years old, "Comfort Starr of Ashford Chirurgeon," as he is described in "Canterbury Marriage Licenses" (first series, 1568-1618, line 44), was bondsman for Robert Berry of the City of London, haberdasher, and Lydia Mitchell of Ashford, virgin, who were to be married in the Church of Saint Mary, Bredman, Canterbury, England.

In the records of Oxford University eight students named Starr (Starre, Sterr) matriculated between 1560 and 1714, viz.: in October 1605 Thomas Starr, aged 16, of Dorset, at Oriol College, B.A. (28 Nov. 1609), vicar at Whitsbury, co. Hants, in 1619; Thomas Starre, aged 14, of co. Somerset, at Lincoln College 16 Oct. 1618, B.A. (19 Feb. 1622/3), M.A. (6 July 1625); and Samuel Starr (Dr. Comfort Starr named a son Samuel, as did Dr. Thomas Starr), of co. Dorset, gent., at St. Albans Hall 13 Nov. 1602, aged 17, B.A. (Christ Church 18 June 1607), M.A. (6 July 1610).

\* Jehosaphat Starr, in his will (1659) bequeathed "Vnto Comfort Starr of Carliell in Cumberland clerke, Sonne of my said Brother Comfort Starr, the sume of forty shillings," and "Vnto the child or children of Mary Maynard, dec'd, Daughter of my said Brother Comfort Starr the sume of Tenne Pounds."

On 2 Feb. 1658/9 Jehosaphat Starr signed the six pages of his will six times, using the spelling Jehosaphat, and not Jehoshaphat (the orthography preferred by some authorities). The contributor of this article has followed the spelling as used by Jehosaphat Starr.

Research thus far has not established their connection with the Starrs of New England. It is equally true of other students at Oxford University, namely, Henry Starr, fellow at All Souls College in and before 1564; George Starr, aged 17, of co. Dorset, at St. Mary's Hall 30 May 1589, B.A. (Brasenese College, 16 Feb. 1592/3), M.A. (8 July 1592); Henry Starr (Sterr), aged 18, son of William of Bradford, co. Dorset, pleb., at Brasenese College 5 Dec. 1623; John Starr, aged 19, son of John, of Seaton, co. Devon, pleb., at New Inn Hall 27 Oct. 1626, B.A. (24 Jan. 1627/8), perhaps vicar of Riblington, co. York, in 1637; William Starr (Sterr), aged 17, of co. Lincoln, pleb., 28 Nov. 1581, vicar of Market Rasen, where he was murdered in 1613; John Starr (Sterr), aged 16, of co. Lincoln, cler. fil., matriculated 19 June 1610; and Francis Starr of co. Lincoln, 20 Apr. 1621. No Starrs are listed at Cambridge University.

After Suffolk County in the Massachusetts Bay Colony was incorporated on 10 May 1643 the first estate of a Starr to be administered in the probate court in Boston was that of Dr. Comfort Starr, who died in Boston 2 Jan. 1659/60 (Suffolk County Probate Records, No. 233). His youngest son, John Starr, was executor. Already, on 2 Mar. 1640/1, a quarter court at Boston had appointed Susan Starr administratrix of Thomas Starr, deceased.\* In 1666 William Starr, mariner, of co. Devon, England, having lost his life in going by water to Salem from Boston, Robert Starr of Salem was named administrator (Suffolk County Probate Records, No. 398). In 1675 the will of Richard Starr of London was filed (Suffolk County Probate Records, No. 726).

At Ashford, co. Kent, the baptism of the fourth child of Dr. Comfort Starr is recorded as follows:

1622 Elizabeth, daughter of Comfort Starr, baptised 3 June.

Elizabeth did not come with her father on the ship *Hercules*. No doubt she moved with her father in June 1638 to Duxbury in the Plymouth Colony, where she married John Fernside.† They probably lived in that part of Duxbury known as Mattakesett and in 1712 called the town of Pembroke.

John Fernside appears to have been a member of the Duxbury Church but not his wife Elizabeth. In 1648 he sold his house and lands at Mattakesett, being then a resident of Boston and living near Dr. Comfort Starr on the highway towards the water grist mill and the Charlestown Ferry. Apparently John Fernside and Elizabeth, his wife, were living in Boston at the birth of their oldest child.

Children (surname *Fernside*):

1. Jacob, b. in Boston 28 July 1642.
2. Mary, b. 8 Sept. 1646; m. Benjamin Hull.
3. Hannah, b. 8 May 1650; bapt. at the First Church in Boston 12 May 1650.
4. Lydia, b. 3 Apr. 1653.
5. Abigail, b. 10 Apr. 1653 [*sic*].

\* "Susan Starr is granted administration of the estate of her husband Thoma: Star, & the inventory of 49. 6. 9<sup>d</sup> was shewed in co<sup>rt</sup>:" (Records of the Court of Assistants of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, 1630-1692, vol. 2, p. 103).

† This name is also spelled Fernide, Firmiser, Firniside, Furnicee, Furnisey.

6. Elizabeth, b. 26 Oct. 1658; bapt. at the First Church in Boston 31 Oct. 1658; d. "26 of the 7th month 1658" [*sic*]. (Boston records.)
7. Ruth, b. 20 Aug. 1661.
8. Sarah, bapt. 24 Apr. 1664.

The will of John Ferniside,\* dated at Boston 13 June 1688, was proved 24 Feb. 1693/4.

The will of Elizabeth (Starr) Ferniside, dated at Boston 8 Feb. 1703/4, calls her "the widow and sole executrix of John Ferniside, deceased," and mentions souvenirs given to her daughters, Hannah Buell† and Sarah Foss,† and granddaughters Lydia Callendar and Elizabeth Payne, and recites, "For as much as my daughter Elizabeth has looked after me in my infirmity, I give . . ." and names her executrix.

An item in her father's will states "vnto my daughte, Elizabeth ferniside all my Right and Title of ye land wherevpon her now dwelling hovse is built and also the land adjoining therevnto, from ye highway before their hovse downe backward vnto ye mill pond," and a previous clause gives to his executor, "my son John Starr and vnto my daughte Elizabeth ferniside, it equally to be deuide between them and they having so deuided then my mind is yt my son John shall deuide his share into three pts and one-third pt shall be giuen vnto his Children, vnto euerone of his Children an eqvall share; my mynd and will also is yt my daughte Elizabeth fferneside's share shall be likewise deuided into three parts and one-third pt shall be distribvted and giuen vnto her children, euryon of her children to share an equal portion or share of yt her third pt."

In the will of Dr. Comfort Starre's brother, Jehosaphat Starre of Canterbury, England, Elizabeth Ferniside of Boston was also a beneficiary in the sum of £20 sterling.

\* John Ferniside perhaps had been one of Sir Ferdinando Gorges' company.

After William Phillips married secondly the widow of Christopher Stanley and wanted to extend Salem Street beyond Prince Street through "Stanley's Pasture," it appears that John Ferniside lived near the present corner of Hanover and Salem Streets, Boston.

On 18 Apr. 1676 Jacob Ferniside and Francis Hudson were Boston officers to attest the draft of men for King Philip's War at Sudbury. Many of those impressed hid away, and two, John Pittman and Robert Miller, declared they would rather "be hanged, drawne and quartered than goe." It was then that Christopher Wadsworth's son, Capt. Samuel Wadsworth, was ambushed by Indians and slain.

The children of John and Elizabeth (Starr) Ferniside were born in Boston. Jacob Ferniside, the only son, born 28 July 1642 (Report of the Record Commissioners of Boston, vol. 9, p. 13), appears never to have married, and by his will, proved in 1716, left all his property to his sister Elizabeth Ferniside. One may wonder if the record stating that "Elizabeth of John and Elizabeth Ferniside died the 26th of the 7th month" (*ibid.*, p. 66), was an error. The only birth record of Elizabeth Ferniside gives the date of birth as 26 Oct. 1658 (*ibid.*, p. 65).

James Cushman in his will, dated at "Seteat" (Scituate) 25 April 1648, made bequests "to my cozine Mr John firniside of Duxbery fourty shillings," . . . "to William Witherell of Seteat twenty shillings," and "to my Cozin John Twisdin of Gordiana in the county of Pevon in the Province of Mayne five pounds." Thomas Lapham of Seteat was sole executor, and one of the beneficiaries, William Witherell, witnessed the will. (See *The Mayflower Descendant*, vol. 9, p. 81.)

† The Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, p. 231, states that Hannah Ferniside m. (1) Reuben Hull, m. (2) George Snell; and that Sarah Ferniside m. (1) Nathaniel Heard, ms. (2) William Fost.

## WILLS OF JEHOSEPHAT AND THOMAS STARR

In 1659, when Dr. Comfort Starr executed his will, his oldest surviving son, Rev. Comfort Starr, aged 36 years, was a clergyman in England, and was well settled at Carlisle, co. Cumberland, on the Scottish border. Two years earlier, by his wife Grace (——) Starr, he had a son, Comfort Starr, III. He did not plan to return to New England, and so far as is known he never did. Naturally Dr. Comfort Starr named the younger brother, John Starr, aged 34 years, executor. A few years earlier John Starr had returned from Duxbury to the Bay Colony and was settled near his father in Boston. He was happily married to Martha Bunker, daughter of George and Judith Bunker of Charlestown fame; and in 1659 they had a growing family of three children: Eleazer (or Eliezer) Starr (who was named for his Aunt Mary's husband, Maj. Eleazer Lusher of Dedham); Judith Starr (named for her mother's mother, Judith Bunker, who died 10 Oct. 1646); and Lydia Starr (named for her deceased Aunt Lydia, Mrs. Simon Ayre), then seven years old. In every way John Starr's prospects were exceptionally good. John Starr and Eleazer Lusher were witnesses of George Bunker's will, dated 12 Mar. 1664 and proved 4 Oct. 1664, in which it states that the maker had already given to his daughters Mary (Mrs. Lusher), Martha (Mrs. Starr), and Elizabeth (Mrs. Burt), and to his oldest son, John Bunker, their several portions of his estate; and that the remainder of the estate was to be shared by his two younger sons, Benjamin Bunker and Jonathan Bunker. It was a large estate. When the apportionment was made is not certainly known, but presumably about 1655, when the oldest son married, and John Starr and his wife returned from Duxbury to the Bay Colony.

In 1907 a memorial stone was erected in the Phips Street Burying Ground, Charlestown, with this inscription: In Memory Of GEORGE BUNKER Distinguished pioneer of Charlestown Patron of learning Died 1664 JUDITH BUNKER his wife Died 10 Oct. 1646 Erected by descendants of their daughter MARTHA BUNKER STARR 1907

Dr. Comfort Starr had a forward look for the welfare of his twenty-four grandchildren, especially those orphaned. In 1658, a few months before he made his will, five deaths in his family no doubt prompted this step. On 25 June Mrs. Elizabeth Starr, his wife, died at the age of 63; a few weeks later, on 24 August, Joseph Moore, Jr., the infant son of Joseph and Ruth (Starr) Moore; on 6 September Ruth (Starr) Moore; on 26 September another grandchild, Elizabeth Fernside; and on 26 November his oldest son, Dr. Thomas Starr of Charlestown, who left a widow, Rachel Starr, and a family of eight children. His older daughter, Mary (Starr) Maynard, had also died, leaving five young daughters; and his younger daughter, Lydia

(Starr) Ayre, who died 10 Aug. 1653, left a young son, Simon Ayre, one year old. More than half of Dr. Comfort Starr's twenty-four grandchildren were orphans. (See Ninth Report of the Record Commissioners of Boston.)

It is noteworthy that most of these children were beneficiaries under the will of Dr. Comfort Starr's brother, Jehosaphat Starr, which was made about the same time. Before the time of ocean steamers, the cable, and the radio, communication across the Atlantic Ocean was a slow process; but a comparison of the two wills makes it clear that the two brothers, even though three thousand miles apart, no doubt conferred on the needs and merits of their many New England relations, particularly minors and orphans. In fact, each will supplements the other in giving information of interest not contained in the other will. In his will Jehosaphat Starr repeatedly speaks of "Comfort Starr of Boston in New England" as his "brother," and of two of Dr. Comfort Starr's sisters in Charlestown as his "sisters." The relationship is proved. Jehosaphat Starr had no children, and apparently his wife, Mary (Nicholson) Starr, was in poor health, and he feared she would not survive him.

When the late Burgess Pratt Starr wrote his valuable "History of the Starr Family in New England," published in 1879, he knew of the will of Jehosaphat Starr, for he printed a brief excerpt from it, but because of the many errors and omissions which occur in this excerpt, the full text follows.

The Will of JEHOSEPHAT STARR. In the name of God Amen the second day of february In the yeare of our Lord One Thousand sixe hundred fifty & nine, I Jehosaphat Starr of the precincts of Christ Church, Canterbury, gent being in good health of body & of sound mind & disposing memory & understanding praised be God therefor doe make this my last will & Testament in manner & forme following, ffirst & principally I commit & bequeath my Soule to God that gave it, trusting to be saved by the onley meritts of Jesus Christ my alone Saviour & Redeemer. And my body I leave to be returned to the earth from whence it came to receive a decent & Christian buriall att the discretion of my Executor hereinafter named And as touching the disposition of such worldly goods & possessions wch by the good blessing of God I enjoy, first I give & bequeath twenty Shillings of Lawfull money of England to be distributed by my executor within one Month next after my death amongst ye poor & well disposed Christians Item: I give and bequeath vnto my Sister Constance Morley,<sup>1</sup> the wife of John Morley of Newe England, five pounds of Like money And vnto my Cosens, Mercy Ely & Lydia Ely and to either of them tenn Shillings apeiece of Like money. Ye said three severall Legacies to be paid vnto them within six Months next after my decease Item: I give and bequeath vnto my cosen Mercy Swett, wife of John Swett <sup>2</sup> of London the summ of tenn Shillings of Like money to be paid

<sup>1</sup> When John Morley first arrived in New England is not known, but under date of "20 July 1639 in the fifteenth year of the reign of King Charles" he witnessed a six months' bill for two pounds, four shillings, eight pence due for hats from Edmund Freeman to Arthur Mansfield, citizen and haberdasher of London. Mr. John Morley died 24 Jan. 1661; his widow, Constance Morley, 22 Apr. 1669.

<sup>2</sup> John Swett appears to have returned from London to New England, for the house in Charlestown (given by will of Faithful Rouse in 1664 to Hannah Maynard, one of Dr. Comfort Starr's grand-

vnto her within six Monethes next after the death of the survivor of Mee & my wife. And vnto my cosen Hannah Starr, daughter of my Brother Comfort Starr the sum of one hundred pounds to be paide vnto her within six monthes next after my death [The bequest to Hannah Starr of one hundred pounds is legible but a line in ink is drawn through it, yet no mention of the cancellation is made at the end of the will. There is no evidence whether it was lined out by Jehosaphat Starr or somebody else. Probably Hannah Starr had been living in the family of her uncle, Jehosaphat Starr]. And vnto my cosen Mercy Paine, the wife of Thomas Pain late of Cranebrooke Clothier [~~crossed out in ink and over it written~~ John Paine now of Sandwich in the County of Kent, Draper] ye sum of fferty Shillings of Like money to be paide vnto her within six Monthes next after the death of the survivor of Mee & my said wife. Item: I give & bequeathe vnto my Sister Suretruste Rouse, the wife of ffaithful Rouse now or late of Charles Towne in New England fferty Shillings of Like money. And vnto my cosen Elizabeth Ely [Ely crossed out and over it written Oakes, which is also crossed out in ink] five pounds of like money the within Last mentioned Legacies I wish to be paide to them wthn six Monthes next after the death of the Survivor of Mee & my said wife Item: I give & bequeathe vnto Thomas Dann the Sonne of my aforesaid [*sic*] cosen Mary Dann the sume of fferty Shillings of Like money to be paid vnto him within six Monthes next after the death of Mee & my said wife if He the saide Thomas Dann, the sonne, shall be then of the age of one & twenty years, or if he shall then be under the said age then when the said Thomas shall attayne this age. And if he happen to dye before he attayne vnto said age of one & twenty years Then I give the same vnto my brother, Joy Starr my Executor Item: I give and bequeathe unto Mary, my Deare & Loving Wife, all my plate, Rings, Bedds, Boulsters, Pillows, bedstools, and furniture thereunto belonginge and Pewter, brass, Linen & all other my household stufte of what nature and Kind soever And all my woods & cotes whatsoever And all her wearing apparell whatsoever and I do further give vnto my saide Wife tenne pounds of Lawful money of England to be paide vnto her within three months next after my death if she so long live. All the rest & residue of my goods and Chattels & personal effects whatsoever not here before given & bequeathed, I give & bequeathe vnto my said brother, Joy Starr, whom I make & ordayne soull Executor of this, my last Will & Testament, nothing doubting that he will faithfully perform the same according to the true intent & meaning of this my will. And as touchinge & concerninge the disposition of all & singular any messuages, lands, tenements, and hereditaments whatsoever, I give and bequeathe the same in manner and forme following: ffirst I give and devise vnto my said Wife Mary, one barn and one parcel of Lande conteining by estimation foure acres more or less, lying and being in Willesborough,<sup>3</sup> in the County of Kent, now or late in occupation of Edward Masters or his Assignes. And alsoe one other barne & one peceel of Lande containing by estimation two

---

daughters), was sold by John Swett, as son-in-law of Faithful Rouse, to H. Somers for James Hayden (the orphan child of John and Hannah (Maynard) Hayden), who was born 17 Nov. 1673 and baptized the 4th of the 10 month 1681. The sale of this house by John Swett to Somers was finally confirmed, and in 1704 the deed was recorded.

<sup>3</sup> Willesborough was a parish about three miles east of Ashford in co. Kent. Willesborough has special interest as the location of one of the Starr estates because it was in that parish that the marriage was recorded on 25 Nov. 1619 of Margaret Welbourne and William Pantry, who came to New England and made their home at New Towne (Cambridge) on the site of the Harvard Vard of a later date, where Dr. Comfort Starr lived, 1635-1638. William Pantry (Pantry, Peynteree) was baptized 31 July 1597, the youngest son of Thomas Pantery of Staplehurst, co. Kent, four miles north of Cranbrook, and, therefore, at the date of the marriage, 25 Nov. 1619, he was in his twenty-third year. On 15 July 1593, "Jamys, the son of Thomas Pantrye," was baptized at Staplehurst. In his book of accounts Dr. Comfort Starr called Thomas Welbourne "cousin," and it has been suggested in this article that Margaret (Welbourne) Pantry perhaps was also his cousin. Eight years earlier, on 12 Sept. 1651, as a widow, she had made her will at Hartford, Conn.



acres more or less with the appurtenances in Ashford in the said County of Kent [more or less were repeated] in the occupation of John Kinge or his assignes. And also all those Lands with their appurtenances called [Redspeine?] Marsh Containing by estimation twelve acres more or lesse, Lying & being in Romney Marsh in the prsh of Brinchurch in said County of Kent & now or late in the tenure or occupation of Robert Lodge or his Assignes. Also one other pecel of Land called Old Meade Containing by estimation tenne acres more or less Lying & being in the parish of Warehorne<sup>4</sup> in Romney Marsh in the saide County of Kent & now or late in the tenure or occupation of Samuel [Ballope?] or his Assignes. To have and to hold the said Two barnes & all other the lands and premises afore mentioned with their & every of their appurtenances unto the said Mary, my Wife, during the term of her naturall life, & after her death I give and devise the same and every ptt thereof unto my said [interlined above the line] Brother Joy Starr & to his heirs & Assignes forever Item: I give & bequeathe unto my said Wife all those two peeces or parcellis of land called [Swainsland?] Marsh Containing by estimation two and thirty acres more or Less llying & being in the Parish of Ruckinge<sup>5</sup> & in Romney Marsh in the saide County of Kent and now or late in the tenure or occupation of Henry Hall or his Assignes, for and during the terme of her natural Life and after her death I give and devise the same vnto my Brother Comfort Starre of Boston in New England for & during the terme of his naturall life. And after his death I give & devise the Same Lands vnto Samuel Starr, Thomas Starr,<sup>6</sup> Comfort Starr, Elizabeth Starr, Benjamin Starr, Jehosaphat Starr, John Starr and William Starr, children of Thomas Starr deceased, And Eliezer Starr,<sup>7</sup> Judith Starr & Lydia Starr Children of John Starr. My will is that it should be equally divided among all of them surviving children and vnto their heirs & Assignes forever: they the said Samuel Starr, Thomas Starr, Comfort Starr, Elizabeth Starr, Benjamin Starr, Jehosaphat Starr, John Starr, and William Starre, Eliezer Starr, Judith Starr & Lidia Starr [grandchildren then living of Dr. Comfort Starr by his sons Thomas and John Starr, excepting Josiah, a son of Thomas, omitted—others having been born later to John Starr] paying out of same the several Legacies hereafter mentioned, (That is To say) Vnto John Starr, Sonne of my Brother Comfort Starr, the summ of ffive shillings, vnto Elizabeth, wife of Jacob ffurneseide [but Jacob was her son and John the name of her husband, in fact] daughter

<sup>4</sup> Warehorne, co. Kent, is six miles southwest of Ashford.

<sup>5</sup> The two parcels of land in the parish of Ruckinge in Romney Marsh, co. Kent, in the tenure of Henry Hall, which Jehosaphat Starr willed first to Mary, his wife, for the term of her natural life, and, secondly, after her death, to Comfort Starr of Boston in New England, of course Dr. Comfort Starr never acquired, for he died nearly a year before the death of Jehosaphat Starr, his brother, and therefore before the will was effective, regardless of the date of the death of Mary Starr, the widow; but after her death the children named of Dr. Thomas Starr, deceased, and three older children of John Starr named Eleazer Starr, Judith Starr and Lydia Starr, no doubt came into possession of these two parcels of land, subject, of course, to the payment of certain bequests from the income after they acquired title as provided in the will. If, as is supposed, Jehosaphat Starr wrote the will with his own hand, it was very cleverly drawn to provide for all possible contingencies. If the widow, Mary Starr, outlived Constance Morley, who died in 1669, no payment to Mrs. Morley in that event, of course, was required by terms of the will, except £5 sterling.

<sup>6</sup> In his excerpt from the will of Jehosaphat Starr which the late Burgess Pratt Starr published in 1879, he omitted by error the name of Thomas, son of Thomas Starr. Repeatedly Jehosaphat Starr named this son, Thomas, in his will, and his statement is confirmed in New England by this Thomas Starr being one of the grantors in deed (dated 23 Aug. 1668) of the heirs of Dr. Thomas Starr (1615-1658) of the Starr homestead at Charlestown to James Russell, and also by a deed signed by his daughters, Elizabeth and Hannah, of their interest, inherited through him, of a share in the 400 acres of land in Ashburnham recorded in Worcester County Deeds, vol. 5. His will, made at Newport, R. I., 29 Oct. 1704, was proved 1 Jan. 1704/5. (See REGISTER, vol. 91 (1937), pp. 71-75.)

<sup>7</sup> In the excerpt of Jehosaphat Starr's will, which B. P. Starr printed in 1879, Eleazer Starr is erroneously called Elizabeth (Eliezer) Starr. The will of the aunt, Mrs. Mary Lusher, dated 8 Jan. 1672/3, from which B. P. Starr quotes, shows that Eleazer Starr, Judith Starr and Lydia Starr were the children of John and Martha Starr referred to, and that he had no daughter named Elizabeth Starr.

of my said Brother Comfort Starr, the sum of twenty pounds vnto the Child or Children of Mary Maynard, deceased, Daughter of my said Brother Comfort Starr, the sum of tenne pounds, vnto Comfort Starr of Carliell in Cumberland, Clerke, Ssonne of my said Brother Comfort Starr, the summe of forty shillings, vntoe Simon Ayre, Grandchild of my sd Brother Comfort Starr five pounds, Ruth the wife of Moore, daughter of my said Brother Comfort Starr tenne pounds [this bequest of ten pounds to Ruth Starr who had married 21 May 1656 Joseph Moore of Boston is struck out with ink and before Moore are written in the words "is dead" <sup>8</sup> and underneath the word Moore "so all withdrawn"] vnto Jehosaphat Starr son of the aforementioned Thomas Starr the summe of ffive pounds; all these said severall Legacies my will and meaning is shall be payde to the particular persons above named out of the first rents of the lands above mentioned which shall grow due on the same next after the same Lands shall come vnto the said Samuel Starr, Thomas Starr, Comfort Starr, Elizabeth Starr, Benjamin Starr, Jehosaphat Starr, John Starr, William Starr, Eliezer Starr, Judith Starr, and Lidia Starr, the one after the other in manner therein particularly named (that is to say) the first payment thereof to be made to the said Elizabeth ferneside, the second payment unto the child or children of afore mentioned Mary Maynard [Jehosaphat Starr seems not to have known that there were five daughters of Mary Maynard, which is asserted in the will of Dr. Comfort Starr] the third payment to be made to Comfort Starr, Clerke, the fourth payment thereof to be made to said Simon Ayre, the fifth payment to be made vnto said Ruth Moore [the two words Ruth Moore are stricken out in ink in two lines] And the sixth payment thereof to be made vnto the said Jehosaphat Starr, And the seventh payment thereof to be made to John Starr sonne of my brother, Comfort Starr,

And if it shall happen that the severall Legacies above mentioned or any of them be behind in payment by the space of thirty days next after they or any of them shall grow due & payable That then it shall & may be Lawful to & for them and every or any of them when the same shall be in arrears, to enter into the said lands above mentioned chargeable with the said Legacies or any part thereof and through distraine—and distress including costs, take possession and likewise my will & meaning is that my said brother, Comfort Starr, and Samuel Starr, Thomas Starr, Comfort Starr, Elizabeth Starr, Benjamin Starr, Jehosaphat Starr, William Starr, John Starr, Eleazer Starr, Judith Starr and Lydia Starr, the one after the other in manner as they are particularly named shall likewise pay or cause to be paid to my sister, Constance Morley, the wife of John Morley, the full sum of lawful English money yearly and every year during the term of her natural life out of the lands above mentioned called [Greenland or Swainsland?] Marsh, by half-yearly payments (to wit) att the Feast of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary [25 March] & St. Michael, the Archangel [29 Sept.] by equal portions, the first payment thereof to begin and be made at ye Feast aforesaid which shall first and next happen after the death of the survivor of Mee and the said Mary, my wife, and if it shall so happen the said sum of £5 be behind and unpaid in part or all by the expiration of one and twenty days next after the said feasts or days of payment above mentioned, That then and from thenceforth it shall and may be Lawfull to & for the said Constance Morley & her Assigns into the lands and premises or any part thereof to enter and distraine & distress them and lawfully to take, divide and carry away, and with her or them to take and keep until the said yearly payts of £ 5 & or arrearages thereof (if any shall be) shall be unto her or them fully satisfied, contented and paid according to the true intent and

<sup>8</sup> From Canterbury comes the suggestion that the d's in the text of Jehosaphat Starr's will are unlike the d's under Ruth Moore's bequest "since dead." When and by whom these words were interlined is not clear.

meaning of this, my last will and testament. Item: I give & devise unto the said Mary, my wife, and to her Assigns and heirs forever All these my lands & woodlands with their appurtenances lying in Bennenden<sup>9</sup> in the county aforesaid called by the name of Great Wakehurst and Little Wakeherst, Conteyning by estimation sixe and fifty acres more or less & now in the tenure & occupation of William Moys or his assigns. Item: I give and assign unto my said brother Joy Starr all those my messuages, lands tenements & hereditaments wheresoever situate lying & being in Appledoore<sup>10</sup> in said County of Kent and also all those lands called or known by the name of ffirebushes or by whatsoever name or names they are called or named lying or being in the Parish of Wickford<sup>11</sup> in the County of Essex containing by estimation twenty-four acres more or less now or late in the tenure or occupancy of Thomas Wood or his Assigns to have and to hold all the premises situated or lying or being in Appledoor, County of Kent and in Wickford County of Essex vnto my said Brother, Joy Starr, & to his heirs and Assigns forever.

And I do hereby declare that I have given said premises in Appledoor and Wickford to my said brother Joy Starr<sup>12</sup> as I have said to the end, intent, and purpose that He may be the better enabled to pay, satisfy & discharge my debts & several expenses and also such legacies that are in this my last will and testament charged upon or payable by him by making a sale thereof or so much thereof as it may be needful to pay, satisfy, & discharge the same. All wch I earnestly desire may be faithfully paid & discharged.

In Witness Whereof I, the said Jehosaphat Starr, have to every sheet of this my last Will & Testament, being Sixe in number, set my hand And To them all, fixed together, set my hand & seale. Dated the day and year first above written.

(Signed) Jehosaphat Starr

SS Dated, subscribed published & declared to be the last Will & Testament of the said Jehosaphat Starr in the presence of:

Henry Oxenbridge  
Peter Johnson  
John Longworth  
Charles Howell  
Mary Allen

The original Will is 18 x 14½ inches outside measurement of the paper and has a margin at the top of 1½ to 2 inches and margin on the left side of 1¾ to 2 inches.

This will, dated 2 Feb. 1659, was proved at Canterbury 28 Dec. 1660 in the Consistory Court of Canterbury and recorded in Register No. 53, f° 32. Jehosaphat Starr was buried at Canterbury on 5 Nov. 1660. The date of his wife's death and burial are unknown.

Of the five witnesses to Jehosaphat Starr's will at least three probably were connected with Christ Church or Canterbury Cathedral. These were John Longworth, D.D., Canon of Canterbury and Arch-deacon of Wells, who was connected with New College, Oxford University; Charles Howell, who may be identified as the sixth son of Dr. Thomas Howell, Bishop of Bristol in 1649; and Henry Oxenbridge, who may be connected with Rev. John Oxenbridge, who was

<sup>9</sup> Berenden, co. Kent, is three miles southeast of Tenterden, co. Kent.

<sup>10</sup> Appledore, co. Kent, six miles southeast of Tenterden, co. Kent, was called Apuldore in the Saxon Chronicle (A.D. 693), when the Danes were there, near the "Isle of Oxnoy." From it probably Appledore Island at the Isles of Shoals, N. H., was so named.

<sup>11</sup> Wickford, co. Essex, is six miles southeast of Chelmsford, co. Essex.

<sup>12</sup> Joy Starr was buried at Ashford twenty-one years later, 7 Dec. 1681. Of his seven children, five survived so far as is known.

matriculated at Oxford in 1623, emigrated in 1669 from co. Sussex to Boston, and died there in 1675. By his second wife, Frances (Woodward) Oxenbridge, Rev. John Oxenbridge had a daughter, Theodora Oxenbridge, who married Rev. Peter Thacher of Milton. The signature of a woman, Mary Allen, as witness was unusual in that age; possibly she may be the Mary Allen<sup>13</sup> referred to by Waters in his "Gleanings," vol. 2, pp. 1420-1423, and connected with the family of Charles Chauncey and of Peter Bulkeley.

Southwest of Ashford Jehosaphat Starr had numerous parcels of real estate, notably in Romney Marsh. There an embankment kept the sea from flooding 24,500 acres of famous grazing land. New Romney was the most populous of several parishes in that region. Perhaps his grandfather, Thomas Starre, had owned these lands.

The Will of THOMAS STARRE, Mayor of New Romney, co. Kent, dated 10 Mar 1593/4, was proved 19 Jan. 1594/5. IN THE NAME OF GOD amen the x daye of March Anno Dni 1593 and in the Sixe and thirtieth yeare of the Reigne of our soveraigne Ladye Elizabeth by the grace of God Queene of England france and Ireland defendor of the faith I THOMAS STARRE Maior of the towne and port of Newe Romney in the Countie of Kent beinge sicke in bodye but of good and perfect remembraunce I thanke allmightie god do ordeyne and make this my testament and last Will in manner and forme following first I comend my soule to my mercifull god and my bodye to the ground item I will and give to the poore people of new Romney vi<sup>a</sup> viii<sup>d</sup> to be distributed unto them by my executrix item I do give and bequeath to either of my Daughters Agnes Starre and Katherine Starre Thirtie poundes apece of them to be paid to be paid [*sic*] unto them at their seuerall ages of twentye yeares and one of them to be thothers heire Provided alwais and my will is that yf it shall please god my said daughters Agnes and Katherine or eyther of them shall atteyne to their said ages or age of twentie yeares duringe the life of me the said Thomas Starre that then their said seuerall porcions of thirtie poundes by me as aforesaid severally given shall be paid unto them or her so beinge of thage of twenty yeares w<sup>th</sup>in one whole yeare next after my decease and not before. all the residue of my goodes chattell plat and hows-hold stufte whatsoever my debts legacies and ffuneral paid and discharged I do give and bequeath to Agnes Starr nowe my wife whome I ordeyne and make sole executrix of this my testament and last will And my will and mind is that she my said executrix shall bring up my said daughters untill they seuerally come to their said ages of xx<sup>ti</sup><sup>6</sup> yeares And further my will and mind is that yf my said wife shall marie againe after my decease that then he that shall marie with her shall putt in good bonds to my overseer w<sup>th</sup> suerties for the payment of my said twoe Daughters portions as is aforesaid and for the pforming of this my Testament and last will item I doe make and ordeyne Edward Marksted of newe Romney aforesaid overseer of this my testament and last will and I give him for his paynes vi<sup>a</sup> viii<sup>d</sup> As towching the disposing of my howse landes tenemente and Annuities this is the last will of me the said Thomas Starr made the daye and yeare aforesaid first I will and giue unto the said Agnes Starr my wife full and absolute power and authoritie to bargayn Alien and sell the howse w<sup>th</sup> I nowe dwell in, in Newe Romney aforesaid and all the gardens Closes and Backsides thereunto belonging or anywise

<sup>13</sup> Query: May Mary Allen, witness of 2 Feb. 1659, be possibly identified as the Mary Allen daughter of Ann (Sadler, formerly wife of Rev. John Harvard) and Rev. Thomas Allen who was baptized "15 of 11 mo. 1639" according to Charlestown Church Records? See records by James F. Hunnewell in REGISTER, vol. 25 (1871), p. 147. The autograph signature in 1659 of this Mary Allen may well be of a girl of twenty years. The Allen family had returned to England.

appertayning with all and singular thappurtenaunces conteyning by estimation one acre and halfe acre of land scituat in Newe Romney aforesaid any time duringe twoe whole yeares next after the day of my decease for the most and best value and price she can. And I will and giue unto her the said Agnes my wife the said howse and all other the premisses w<sup>th</sup> their appurtenaunce untill the same be sold duringe the said two yeares as is aforesaid. And all the monnye for the w<sup>th</sup> the said howse and other the premisses shall be sould, I do will and giue unto the said Agnes my wife and Thomas Starr my sonne equally to be devided betwene them And whereas William Thurbarne of newe Romney aforesaid by his dede intended hath given graunted and confirmed unto me the said Thomas Starre and to mine heires for ever one Anuitie or yearely rent of eight poundes issuing out of certaine parcells of the landes of hym the said William Thurbarne as by the dede thereof more at large appereth I doe will give and bequeath the said Anuity or yearly Rent of viii<sup>li</sup> and the dede thereof w<sup>th</sup> evidences and bonds that concerne the same unto the said Agnes Starr my wife and to her heires and assignes for ever on Condition that the said Agnes Starre my wyfe paie or cause to be paid unto the said Agnes Starr and Katheryne Starr and to either of them their executors or assignes the seuerall legacies of Thirtie poundes a pece before herein given and bequeathed to them in manner and forme as before is lymyted for the payment thereof. But if the said Agnes Starr my wife shall not pay to my said daughters in manner and forme aforesaid their seuerall legacies of thirtie poundes Then I will and give the said Anuitie or yearely rent of eight poundes and all dedes and bonds concerning the same unto the said Agnes Starr and Katherine Starr my daughters to their heires and assignes for ever any thinge herein before written to the contrary in any wise not withstanding. Witnesses of this my testament and last Will John Mynk William Kemp and Thomas Hele

PROBATUM fuit &c cora' mro' Henrico Stafford clico Substituto magr' Stephi Lak legu' Doctor &c Comissar' Cant' gedalis decimo nono die Januarii anno Dni' iuxta Xr 1594 Juramentis testiu' in dicto testa<sup>o</sup> nominator Jurator &c et comissa fuit administratio bnon' &c Agneti Starr executrice &c jurate &c.

Inv. xxviii<sup>li</sup> xvii<sup>o</sup> viii<sup>d</sup>

Postea viz xxix<sup>o</sup> Novembris 1602 Probatum fuit hmod' Testamt

This Thomas Starr, the testator of 1593, was the father of Thomas Starr of Cranbrook (1589–1600) by a former wife probably, and great-grandfather of Dr. Thomas Starr (1615–1658).

The will of Jehosaphat Starr, dated in 1659/60, mentions several parcels of real estate owned by him in co. Kent, among others three at Romney Marsh. Jehosaphat Starr may have inherited indirectly from his grandfather, Thomas Starr, a following deposition shows.

Other Starr wills prior to 1705 found in the Canterbury Consistory Probate Court are:

The Will of ROGER STARR, merchant, one of the Jurats of the town and port of Hythe, co. Kent, dated 26 Feb. 1580 and proved 29 June 1581. To be buried in the church of Hethe (Hythe). Wife Margaret, daughters Margaret, wife of John Graunt, and Clemence, wife of Abacucke Drewe. Daughter in law Cicely Amy, Thomas Amy, her son, and Elizabeth Amy, her daughter. The Drew family residuary legatees. (Vol. 34, p. 140.)

The Will of JOHN STARR of Canterbury, dated in 1583, was recorded in 1586. (Vol. 35, p. 237.)

The will of Thomas Starr, father of Dr. Comfort Starr and Jehosaphat Starr, is not found in the Canterbury Consistory Probate Court before 1705. The reason is not far to seek. On or about 9 June 1637 the name of one Thomas Starr of Canterbury, yeoman, with wife Susan and "child" Constant Starr (in fact then in her twenty-seventh year) stands first in the list of passengers sailing on the "ship *Hercules* of Sandwich, John Witherly, Master, for the American Plantations," the same *Hercules* and the same master that brought Dr. Comfort Starr, his children, Thomas, Mary, and Comfort Starr, and "three servants" to New England two years earlier, in 1635. Savage calls this Thomas Starr "brother" of Dr. Comfort Starr, but apparently he was the father of the young Pequot War Surgeon, and was in 1637 about 70 years of age.

According to the records of the Dorchester Church (p. 5) Susan Starr and Constant Starr joined the church before "4th of 9 mo. 1639." At a Quarter Court held at Boston 2 Mar. 1640/41 Susan Starr was "granted administration of the estate of her husband Thom: Star, and the inventory of £49 6s. 9d. was showed" on the estate. His property in England was, of course, in addition to this amount.

Constant Starr married at Braintree, 20 Apr. 1647, Dr. John Morley. On 29 Aug. 1658 both joined the Charlestown church. It was in that town that her sister, Suretrust Rouse, lived.

After Suffolk County in the Bay Colony was incorporated on 10 May 1643, the first estate of a Starr to be administered in the Probate Court in Boston was that of Dr. Comfort Starr, who died at Boston 2 Jan. 1659/60 (No. 233). Already on 2 Mar. 1640/1 a Quarter Court at Boston had appointed Susan Starr administratrix of the estate of Thomas Starr, deceased. In 1666 one William Starr, mariner, of co. Devonshire, England, had lost his life in going by water to Salem from Boston, and Robert Starr of Salem was named administrator in Suffolk County (No. 398). In 1675 the will of Richard Starr of London was filed in Suffolk County (No. 726).

The Philadelphia Starrs, so-called, a distinguished family, descended from John Starr, an officer in Cromwell's army, whose birthplace in England is not known. Possibly he was that John Starr of Seaton, co. Devon, England, who was enrolled at New Inn College, Oxford, 27 Oct. 1626 (B.A., 24 Oct. 1627). After the Civil War he was granted land in Ireland, and settled at Coote Hill, co. Ulster, where his son, John Starr, was living. Converted to Quakerism, the following of his children came to Philadelphia, Pa., between 1702 and 1712: John Starr, James Starr, George Starr, Mary Starr, Elizabeth Starr, Susannah Starr, Joanna Starr, Moses Starr and Isaac Starr. Of these nine brothers and sisters who came to Philadelphia over two centuries ago, Isaac Starr was the youngest, according to Dr. Isaac Starr of Philadelphia, who wrote, "The name Isaac has kept going in direct line since the arrival of the first one, I being the seventh of the name." No genealogy of that family has been published. If the line be related to Dr. Comfort Starr's father, Mr.

Thomas Starr of Cranbrook, or his grandfather, Thomas Starr, the mayor of New Romney, the proof is not known.

The following baptisms of children of Thomas Starr are recorded at Cranbrook:

- 1589 Comfort Starr 6 July.
- 1591 No Strength Starr 2 May [Burial 16 July 1591].
- 1592 Moregifte Starr 1 October [Burial at Ashford 18th Dec. 1617].
- 1594 William Starr 16 February.
- 1596 Mercy Starr 6 February [1596/7] [Burial at Cranbrook 16 Jan. 1599/1600].
- 1600 Standwell Starr 13 April. [As Stanfaste Starr, burial at Ashford 13 July 1609].

Between 13 Apr. 1600 and 17 Oct. 1602 Thomas Starr appears to have moved from Cranbrook to Ashford, co. Kent.

The following baptisms of children of Thomas Starr are recorded at Ashford:

- 1602 Judith Starr 17 October [Burial at Ashford 22 July 1609].
- 1604 Truth-Shall-Prevayel Starr 19 December. [She came to New England with Dr. Comfort Starr.]
- 1607 Joyfoole or Joy Starr 6 March [1607/8].
- 1610 Constant [or Constaunce] Starr 23 December.
- 1616 Beloved Starr 25 March [Burial at Ashford 9 July 1622].

The earliest record that we find of Jehosaphat Starr is at Rye, co. Sussex, under date 10 Feb. 1622/23, when he married Mary Nicholson. He was then stated to be of Ashford, but his baptismal record as a son of Thomas Starr has not been found. He may have been the oldest child.

In the vital records at Cranbrook and at Ashford the wife of Thomas Starr is not named. Perhaps it was Susan; or Susan, his wife in 1637 and at his death in Boston, Mass., may have been a second wife. By a deposition which Thomas Starr made on 2 Dec. 1597 it appears, first, that he had lived at Cranbrook ten years, and was born at New Romney, co. Kent, 32 years earlier, about 1565. No doubt he was the son of Thomas Starr, mayor of New Romney, whose will has been given above. Search of the parish records at New Romney and vicinity has failed to discover the baptism of Thomas Starr or of Agnes Starr and Catherine Starr, presumably his half-sisters, the daughters of Agnes Starr named in that will. The present mayor of New Romney, George B. Anderson, wrote on 7 Mar. 1939:

"I find that Thomas Starre was elected Mayor of New Romney, Kent, from 25 Mar. 1594 to fill a broken period caused by the death of William Beadle on 21 Dec. 1593. In that document the name is given as Thomas Star. We have the old Common Assembly Book, 1557-1622 . . . the name Thomas Starre, Mayor, appears at the head of a few of the pages."

By the deposition of Thomas Starre mentioned above it appears that he was in court when the case of Nathan Iddenden, a minor, was up for consideration, and was unexpectedly called upon to testify.

In his testimony he stated that the late Agnes Jddenden died

about XI or XII weekes after the deathe of her husband James Jddenden deceased and that they left a sonne behind them of their owne name, Nathan, of the age of IX yeres or there aboutes who is nowe alive for anie thinge he knowethe to the contraries; that the late Richard More is and hath bene by the space of ten yeres so long as this dept hath knowne him commonlie accompted and taken to be the brother of the said Agnes Jddenden deceased and so consequentlie the vncle vnto the said Nathan Jddenden sonne of the saide Agnes; that the late Agnes Jddenden after the deathe of her saide husband removed from the house wherein he dieth vnto her brothers' Robert & Richard More their house and brought with her her saide sonne Nathan and there she remained vntyll she dept dyinge at her said brothers house of the plague as it is commonlie thought and that the said Richard and Robert receyued their said sister and her sonne vnto their house for the tender affection they have vnto them else would they not so much endanger their own lives by receyveing them as they did; that he hath sene and latelye red a will made by the said Richard More wherein he willed and bequeathed all his goodes and Landes vnto Nathan Iddenden his nephewe and also saith that he hath heard the said Richard diverse times saie that he would give all he had vnto the saide Nathan or the like wordes in effect; that latelie & diverse times before he this deponent askde the said Nathan wth whome he would ratherest dwell with his vncle Richard More ["and with none els" deleted] and saith alsoe that he hath heard the said George Jddenden ask the said Nathan whether he would dwell with him or noe or the like wordes in effect to whom he hath heard the said Nathan answere that he did not meane it or the like wordes in effect; that he hath heard diverse honest men saye that they haue thought and this deponent himself verily is persuaded for these reasons soe moveth them to think ffirst that there be some others in the parish of Cranbroke as nere vnto the said George Jddenden as the said Nathan is namelye two children of one woodland his the said George Jddenden's sister's children who live verie porely in the said parishe and have noe releife of the said George as it is reported and therefore he saith that he seethe no reason why the said George should more affect the said Nathan except that it be for the cause of his goodes. And secondly for that he this deponent and one Reynold Lowell <sup>14</sup> hereinge of the controversye between Richard More and the said George Jddenden went about to end the said controversie to the best benefit of the said Nathan and when they had found the said Richard willinge to anie order they could devise for the good of the said child then [inserted] they came vnto the said George and acquainted him with their purpose & they found him no meanes willinge to anie order except he might have the goodes.

In cross examination Thomas Starr said that he came not to court to testify in this cause but being pnte in the court was produced by the pte agent in this cause and that he hath in his custody and pos-

<sup>14</sup> Reynold Lowell, who aided Thomas Starr in giving assistance to the orphan boy Nathan Iddendon of Cranbrook was not related to the Percival Lowell of Bristol, England, who came to Newbury, Mass., in the ship *Jonathan* in 1639.



session a Caudron worthe some XII s. III d. and two or three other things worthe about XI d. and a tubb or two as he thinketh otherwise he knoweth not certainlye of the goodes wch goodes<sup>15</sup> the said Agnes Jddenden deceased lent vnto this deponentes wife about a monthe or therre aboutes before she died as he thinketh.

The said Thomas Starr saith that he hath knowne the said George Jddenden about VII yeres during wch time he hath bene commonlie accompted & reputed to be the half brother of the said James Jddenden deceased viz. that both of them had one father but not one mother.

That George Jddenden is a widower and hath no children lyvinge. Also that the said Richard more is a batchler and was nevr married as he thinketh beinge by trade a taylor and that the said Richard hath kept house about X yeres as he thinketh and that he said he had paid no money yet for fees due in this cause but XII d., and the reason whie he dealethe in this cause is for that the said Richard beinge [*"sicke"* deleted] in an infected house & may not come abroade requested this deponent to deale for him in this cause and promised him his charge that he shall be at about the same, wch thinge this deponent took upon to doe as well at the request of the said Richard [beinge by him his charges borne] as alsoe for the desire he hath that the child, namely, Nathan Jddenden, might have his right to the most advantage and suffer no wrong yf same would helpe it. He also testified that he is "not now cessed in her maties subsidie booke."

(Signed) Thomas Starre

Dated 2 Dec. 1597

The deposition of Thomas Starr of Cranbrook, dated 2 Dec. 1597, is mainly interesting as proof that he was born at New Romney, co. Kent, one of the ancient Cinque Ports, that his birth date was about 1565, and that he lived, 1587-1597, at Cranbrook. Written by a clerk, partly in abbreviated Latin and partly in illiterate English, the five pages are 11½ by 7½ inches, with margins of ½ inch at top and 1⅞ inches at the left side, but no margin on the right side. The photographic copy<sup>16</sup> of this five-page deposition is reduced in size to 8 by 6 inches. Eleven days later, on 13 Dec. 1597, Thomas Starr of Cranbrook, co. Kent, mercer, was surety on a guardian's bond for a London woollen draper in the sum of £160 sterling. (Archdeaconry of Canterbury Act Book, No. 23, f<sup>o</sup> 224.) Perhaps relating to the same matter is the following item found by the late Col. Charles E. Banks of London: "Thomas Starr of Ashford Kent yeo., plaintiff, in 1604 in relation to a bond given him by William Daniels of London, mercht, 42 Eliz. [1599]." (Court of Requests, P.R.O. IX, pt. 3.)

<sup>15</sup> Thomas Starre's wife perhaps was a Moore, and sister or cousin of Robert, Richard and Agnes.

<sup>16</sup> The photographic facsimile of this deposition was difficult to read. Thanks are due Prof. William A. Jackson, Curator of the Treasure Rooms of the Harvard College Library, for his invaluable aid. It was only by consulting English law books of Elizabeth's time to interpret phrases and abbreviations then in use that he was able to decipher the deposition.

## DR. COMFORT STARR ARRIVES IN NEW ENGLAND

IN the early summer of 1635 when the ship *Hercules* reached Boston, at high tide, presumably, it sailed up the Charles River to the town wharf at Newtowne at the foot of Water (now Dunster) Street. Besides Dr. Comfort Starr, then 46, and his children, Thomas, 19, Mary, 15, and Comfort, 11, and his sister "Truth-Shall-Prevail" (Veritas) Starr, 30, and two men servants (Samuel Durkin and John Turbey), several other families also settled at Newtowne.

Shortly after his arrival in New England, Dr. Comfort Starr brought suit against William Hatch of Scituate for debt. Comfort Starr is there described as "of Newtowne in Mattachusetts Bay," and he is also described the same way in a suit with Nathaniel Tilden, of Scituate, also a passenger on the *Hercules*. In the General Court of the Plymouth Colony on 3 Jan. 1636/7, the suit of "Comfort Starr of Newtowne in Mattachusetts Bay against William Hatch on a plea of debt" for the payment of thirty-nine pounds came to trial, and the jury found for Dr. Comfort Starr "in the sum of twenty-six pounds & nine shillings, and three pence damages and costs of court." (Plymouth Colony Records, vol. 7, Judicial Acts, p. 3.) In a controversy between "Comfort Starr of Newtowne in Mattachusetts Bay" and "Nathaniel Tilden of Scituate," it was "referred to arbitration" (*ibid.*).

The Starr family owned real estate not only at Eshitisford, but in the nearby village of Willsborough, co. Kent. At Willsborough on 25 Nov. 1619 one William Pantry married Margaret Wyborne. William Pantry was the younger son of "Thomas Pantery" of Staplehurst, co. Kent, where he was baptized 31 July 1597. William Pantry, with his wife Margaret and children, Mary and John Pantry, came to New England with Symon Willard and others, probably in May 1633. The name of the ship is not known. William Pantry settled at Newtowne and the proprietors of the town at once granted him the house lot on Brayntree Street between the house lots of Rev. Thomas Hooker and James Olmstead, fronting on Brayntree Street. There probably he built a house.

On 5 Aug. 1633 lots were granted for cowyards to twenty-eight Newtowne settlers, among whom were "iam Peintre 1 Acker," and "[ ] Omsted 1 Acker,"\*—no doubt William Pantry and James Olmsted. On 4 Aug. 1634 William Pantry was granted in addition 10 acres in "Westend field."\*

On 8 Feb. 1635 it was "further ordered that the ground lyeinge between Charls Towne path and the Comon Pales formerly aponted to be measurd . . . shal bee thuse deui . . .," and in the list of grantees which follows are the words "To William Peintrey 5 Ackrs."\* As

\* Town records of Cambridge, formerly Newtowne.

already stated, this land probably adjoined on the northerly side land granted to him on 5 Aug. 1633.

On 5 Sept. 1635 the following were landed possessions at Newtowne of William Pantry:\*

"In the Towne one House wth backside and garden about halfe a rood Thomas Hooker south east Brayntree street south west James Olmsted: north west Cowyard Lane north east.

"Moore in Cowyard Rowe one Cowhouse with a backside aboute one acker: Thomas Hooker southeast Cowyard lane southwest James olmsted north west Comonn Pales: northeast

"Moore In Westend feild aboute Tenn ackers James Ensigne south east the High way to the ffresh-pond one southwest Thomas Beale north west the High way to the great swamp one the north east"

On the first of these parcels stood the house in which William Pantry and his family lived from 1633 until 1635, when, probably with William Goodwin and others from Newtowne, he went in advance of Thomas Hooker to "Newtown" (Hartford) in the Connecticut Valley.

Meanwhile "Att a Court att New Towne Nov. 7, 1634" William Pantry was one of those men who "are (by reason of their age & infirmities) dismissed from traineing onely they are to haue in readines att all tymes sufficient Armes for themselues besides for their serv<sup>ts</sup>" (Records of the Court of Assistants of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, vol. 2, p. 50). Clearly William Pantry was exempt from military service because of wounds or other "infirmities" rather than age, for in 1634 he was only 37.

In the town records of Cambridge under the date of 8 Feb. 1635/6 appears a record of "The Names of Those men whoe haue houses in the Towne at this present as onely are to be accounted as houses of the Towne," with the number of parcels of real estate which each man owned. Under the heading "In the Towne" the name of "Mr Comfort Starr," with 3 parcels of real estate, is the fifth, between the names of Thomas Hooker and James Olmsted. The name of William Pantry does not appear.

Here no doubt was the home of Dr. Comfort Starr on land between Thomas Hooker and James Olmsted, where William Pantry formerly lived. Many years ago the Rev. Dr. Lucius Robinson Paige, historian of Cambridge, helped to identify for the contributor of this article the location at Cambridge of the home of Dr. Comfort Starr.

William Pantry, apparently a carpenter and millwright, died at Hartford before 29 Nov. 1649, the date of the inventory of his estate. The will of Margaret Pantry, his widow, is dated 12 Sept. 1651.

It is believed that William Pantry sold his real estate in Newtowne to Dr. Comfort Starr, and delivered possession by "twig and turf," but Dr. Comfort Starr was accustomed to rely on unrecorded deeds for his titles in England, and in all his purchases and sales of real estate in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, not one is found recorded in town or county records; and the location of his real estate holdings

\* The Proprietors Records of Cambridge, p. 16.

in Boston in some cases is now discovered only two or three generations after Dr. Comfort Starr's death.

On 19 June 1638 Dr. Comfort Starr bought of Jonathan Brewster (a son of Elder William Brewster), for 150 pounds Sterling, his large homestead at South Duxbury in Plymouth Colony, extending about a mile along what is now known as Kingston Bay from the homestead of Capt. Myles Standish, from the "Nook" toward the present town of Kingston, together with a large house which Brewster had built there. Lucretia Oldham, whom Jonathan Brewster married in 1624, was probably a daughter of John Oldham of Watertown. Both John Oldham and Jonathan Brewster were sea-rovers and traders, and both were pioneers in the settlement of the Connecticut Valley. Presumably while Jonathan Brewster and his wife were visiting the Oldhams at Watertown, they met Dr. Comfort Starr and induced him to buy his estate at South Duxbury.

When the new College, the first in New England, was established at Newtowne, it may have been in the house which Dr. Comfort Starr owned and occupied. It is believed that the first master of the College, Nathaniel Eaton, moved from Charlestown to the Pantry-Starr house about 9 June 1638, and that instruction in the new college began in that house in September 1638. No evidence has been found to show in what way the college obtained possession of the house and Harvard Yard. There is no doubt, however, that the land granted to William Pantry in 1633 became in 1638 the original Harvard Yard.\*

The house built by William Pantry in 1633 on Braintree Street, Newtown (Cambridge), was no doubt a two-story house, similar in type to the house on land adjoining, built for Rev. Thomas Hooker. Pictures of that house are preserved. The house which William Pantry built at Hartford (probably in 1635) was likewise a two-story house, one of the ten or eleven two-story houses at Hartford.

When Nathaniel Eaton moved from Charlestown to occupy this house at Cambridge on or about 9 June 1638, he brought with him his wife and young children. Young Mr. Briscoe of Watertown, his maltreated usher or assistant, as reported by Rev. Thomas Shepard, as well as the students, were clearly domiciled in that house.

It is supposed that Nathaniel Eaton came from England on the same ship as his older brother, Theophilus Eaton, Edward Hopkins, and John Harvard,† with his young wife. Whether or not at

\* See "The Harvard Yard Before Dunster," by Hosea Starr Ballou, in the REGISTER, vol. 80 (1926), pp. 131-138, for a full discussion of the early land transfers affecting Harvard College.

† Whether or not John Harvard was prompted to come to Charlestown in the effort to collect 300 pounds sterling due him from Francis Norton, is a matter of conjecture. Probably Francis Norton of London in 1636 and Francis Norton of Charlestown in 1637 are identical. One William Goddard came to Watertown to collect a debt from his mother-in-law's brother under similar conditions. (See story as reported in the Goddard Genealogy.)

Under date of 7 (8) 1647 William Aspinwall's Notarial Records, page 88, states "At the request of Mr Russell [no doubt Richard Russell of Charlestown] I have here entred this ensuing tre of Atturney though it came not attested under any publ officers hand. Be it knowne unto all men by these pntes that I W<sup>m</sup> Jones of or neere the City of Cant<sup>y</sup> [Canterbury] in the County of Kent, have constituted ordeined & appointed my beloved friend Mr ffrancis Norton of Charls towne in New England my true & lawfull Atturney for me & in my name to aske & demand & to take into his possession all my lands & houses w<sup>th</sup> moveables now in the possession of Raph Mousall of Charls towne or whomsoever else, & them to sell & convert to my use either in money or Comoditie & one

Charlestown he lived with John Harvard in the house on the present Main Street, near City Hall Square, which was carefully located by the late J. Gardner Bartlett, is not certainly known. Presumably Eaton had discussed with John Harvard the plans for the new College, as they were fellow students at the University of Cambridge in England, and John Harvard lived long enough to see Eaton installed as Master of the new College. John Harvard died at Charlestown 14 Sept. 1638.

About the same time that William Pantry was building his two-story house at New Town (Cambridge) Jonathan Brewster was building his dwelling house at Duxbury. In the deed to Dr. Comfort Starr, 19 June 1638, Jonathan Brewster modestly described it as his "dwelling house." Seventeen years later when Dr. Comfort Starr's son, John Starr, sold the identical house to Christopher Wadsworth, he described it as his "mansion house," no doubt a two-story house, for had it been a one-story house, the phrase would not have been used.

How title of Rev. Thomas Hooker's homestead passed to Rev. Thomas Shepard, his successor there, the records do not show, nor does it appear on record how the title of James Olmsted, to the estate west of William Pantry, passed to Goffe.

No record has been found to show when or how Dr. Comfort Starr conveyed his Duxbury homestead to his youngest son, John Starr. Probably it was between 1643 and 1645, for in that year (1645) the grant of the original township of Bridgewater to the "inhabitants of Duxbury" was made to fifty-four persons therein named, but Dr. Comfort Starr's name does not appear in the list, but the name of his son, John Starr, does appear as one of the original grantees of Bridgewater. In a list of the men between the ages of 16 and 60, able to bear arms in the town of Duxbury in August 1643, the name of Mr. Comfort Starr and his son, John Starr, both appear, as well as Dr. Comfort Starr's two sons-in-law, John Maynard and John Fernside (Farniseide). The names of both Maynard and Fernside shortly appear in Boston town records.

Dr. Comfort Starr continued to have professional practice in the Plymouth Colony, as shown by a suit recorded in Plymouth Colony under date of 6 Oct. 1657:

"Mr Comfort Starr complained against John Williams, Senr. in an action in the case of damage of forty pounds; and is for severall journies, attendance, phisicks and surgery care, and skill in the applying of medcens externally, all which was don on the wife of the said John Williams, att his request, his wife being greivously afflicted with a desperate dangerouse sore on her left thigh or hipp which had been some years in breeding or growing for which the said Comfort Starr hath required paiement and hath not paiement been made him. The Jury find for the plantife 14 pounds besides what hee hath received, and the cost of the suite. The charge came to 10 Shillings. Judgment granted according to the verdict."

---

or more Attorneys to make or cause to be made either to gather in the debts or by way of factorage to sell those Comodities w<sup>ch</sup> shall come into the hands of my attorney . . ." (Signed) 1646 W<sup>m</sup> Jones (and a seal).

Sealed & Delivered in the presence of./Josias Nichols Ambrose Drayner.

## DR. COMFORT STARR'S HOME IN BOSTON

No doubt Dr. Comfort Starr rode horseback to and from Plymouth Colony after he took up residence in Boston. In a deed of gift, 27 Oct. 1647, Dr. Comfort Starr gave "vnto his son-in-law, John Maynard, 22 acres lying in Duxbury." Clearly Dr. Comfort Starr and his son-in-law, John Maynard, both were then living in Boston.

Where, it is asked, was Dr. Comfort Starr's home in Boston? It was located on the highway from the principal wharf at the Cove, extending along the front of what is now North Market Street and Faneuil Hall Square to the Charlestown Ferry.\* In the seventeenth Century that region was the court-end of Boston. He appears to have had a large amount of land there extending from the ancient Mill Pond across the present location of Salem and Prince Streets—what is now known as "Little Italy." His estate extended back to the edge of the Mill Pond—which covered more than 50 acres—larger than Boston Common. The center of that Mill Pond is marked approximately by the old site of the Boston and Maine Railroad Station. Its boundaries are accurately indicated by the superimposed lines on a map in Winsor's Memorial History of Boston.

By Capt. John Bonner's Map of 1722 the reader can visualize the location and large area of the Mill Pond in 1643 and subsequent years. By filling the edges of the Mill Pond the area was reduced from time to time of which no reliable record is available. The large area of the Mill Pond had considerable speculative value.

After a century and a half one John Peck appeared as the agent of the Proprietors of the Mill Pond and proposed to fill in the pond and sell off building lots. By The Record Commissioners Report, Vol. 33, p. 209, it appears that Mr. John Peck received this letter from the selectmen of Boston, including Charles Bulfinch, the famous architect, David Tilden, Wm. Porter, Jno. Tileston, Eben<sup>r</sup> Oliver,

---

\* By the early Proprietor's Records of Boston the largest owner at the North End of Boston about 1640 was one Wm. Hudson, but the exact bounds of his landed estate are not known. It has been suggested that Dr. Comfort Starr may have acquired lands from William Hudson by "turf and twig" and given possession, though no record was made of it. By William Aspinwall's Notarial Records, pp. 89-90, it appears that on 9 (8) 1647 William Bury (Wilhelmus Berry de Boston) gave this writing to William Aspinwall. "The Conclion of this obligacon is such that if the above bounden W<sup>m</sup> Bury shall pay or cause to be payd unto W<sup>m</sup> Hudson aforesaid or his certaine Attorney the full & just sume of twenty fyve pounds w<sup>th</sup> in two months after the Arrivall of the Paragon in England or the 1<sup>st</sup> of April w<sup>ch</sup> shall first happen at the white Hart in Holeborne, that then this present Obligation shalbe voyd & of none effect otherwise to remain in full force & strength. Sealed & Delivered in the presence of William Aspinwall Nots publicus." This notation follows: "This was made void by consent & a Bill sealed the 14<sup>th</sup> of October. Signed Willm Aspinwall Not publi." Under the same date by Aspinwall's Notarial Records, namely, "9 (8) 1647," it is stated "W<sup>m</sup> Hudson, Juni, of Boston constituted W<sup>m</sup> Hudson his ffather his lawful Att<sup>r</sup> irrevocable to ask &c: of all & singular pson or psons in the Realme of Eng: all & singular debts summe or sum<sup>e</sup> of money or other Accounts due to the s<sup>d</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Hudson, Juni, or from any pson or psons w<sup>th</sup> in the Realme of Egnl. & of the receipt to give acquittance or acquittances &c: . . . Boston this 9<sup>th</sup> of Octob: 1647."

A near neighbor of Dr. Comfort Starr at the North End of Boston in 1650 was one James Everill, Shoemaker, who owned a considerable estate near what is now Hanover Street. By the Aspinwall Notarial Records, pp. 282 and 285, James Everill paid certain sums of money for James Bromfield about 10 May 1650 for his transportation, care on his arrivall here, one item being "paid Mr. Starr for physic 00.18.00," no doubt Dr. Comfort Starr.

Jon<sup>th</sup> Hunnewell, F. Wright, Jon<sup>s</sup>. Chapman—"Sir I am directed by the Selectmen to acquaint you that having been informed of your offering land, for sale on the borders of the Mill Pond, which was formerly within the limits of the Pond, & also that it is your intention to lay out Streets across the Pond & to offer other lots for Sale they conceive it their duty to forbid your proceeding Altho' the Board of Selectmen feel convinced that the right of Soil in the Mill Pond belongs to the Town and was granted to the Proprietors so called for specious uses only, that they will be ready to confer with you any day which shall be agreed upon respecting your title & claims & to consider any proposals you may offer for the public good." The selectmen voted that this letter be sent at the meeting of 16 Nov. 1803.

Precisely how Mr. John Peck became one of the proprietors is not known. Who were his associates? Only two of them are known by name. One was a man, the other a woman. The plan to which the selectmen of Boston referred was of so large proportions that even Mr. Peck appears to have been dazed and before proceeding sought to incorporate the proprietors in the Boston Mill Corporation which was done by special act of the general court on 9 Mar. 1804, the incorporators therein named being John Peck, Benjamin Hichborne, and Mary Gilman. How they were related to the Proprietors of 1643 is not known. Whether they acquired their rights by inheritances or purchase may yet be disclosed. Meanwhile, by the Records of the Boston Selectmen, p. 214, under date of 11 Jan. 1804, some months before the date of the actual incorporation, it is stated that "The Board had a conference with Mr. John Peck, one of the Proprietors of the Mill Pond, he produced the legal opinion of Mr. Parsons respecting the title & that of the other Proprietors—after conversing upon the subject generally—he was requested to hand in his proposals in writing for filling up & disposing of the Pond, for the consideration of the Board." The five Selectmen present at this meeting were Messrs. Bulfinch, Tilden, Wright, Chapman, and Oliver. Mr. Parsons, whose legal opinion was offered by Mr. John Peck, was no doubt William Parsons, Esq., prominent lawyer of Boston.

After the Boston Mill Corporation received its charter from the General Court William Parsons headed a list of distinguished lawyers which represented the town in an advisory capacity as Commissioners, one of whom was no less famous than John Adams, Esq., ex-President of the United States.

In the inventory of Dr. Comfort Starr's estate by John Chickering of Dedham and Edward Burt of Charlestown (John Starr's brother-in-law), 3 Feb. 1659/60, he had besides "siluer" and gold in his "pvrse" amounting to 2 pounds, 2 shillings, 8 pence, wearing apparel, household furniture, a watch, a clock, 8 pieces of Plate, a small chest of "Phesicall" things, a musket, & a sword, a jacke, books to the value of 7 pounds, medicines, and other physical things in pots and glasses with surgeon's instruments. Also he had "fue" mares, one three-year old horse, a share in three colts, a cow and a bull. Mention is also made in the inventory of the "dwelling house and ye little house adjoynng with ye land appurtenance appertayning," a total of more than 100 items. There is also a list of debts due to Dr. Comfort Starr's estate from seventy-eight different persons, many of them representatives of well-known New England families. Funeral expenses were 13 pounds, 13 shillings, 8 pence.

Where, it may be asked, in Boston did Dr. Comfort Starr find space for pasturing "fue" mares, one three-year old horse, and other animals? Reference is made in the Second Report of the Record Commissioners of Boston, with plans by Bonner, Lamb, Burgess, and others, for 1640-1645, which show the North End of Boston as largely a "Milne" Field with a Mill Hill at what is now known as Copp's Hill. William Hudson had owned a large tract of land in the vicinity. In 1629 at Charlestown, by Aspinwall's

Notarial Records, it appears that he early returned to England. What became of his landed estate does not appear.\* In that vicinity Christopher Stanley, tailor, had what was known as Stanley's pasture. Stanley has the credit of being the first Bostonian to make a bequest for the benefit of Boston schools. It is quite probable that some of Dr. Comfort Starr's animals grazed in Stanley's pasture.

Under date of 1640 Bartholomew Cheever, Nehemiah Bourne, and John Jackson are supposed to have dwelt in the region where Dr. Comfort Starr settled, but no deed has been found in the town records or county records to show how he acquired title to his real estate there. Only after two or three generations does it appear where his homestead was situated in that vicinity. Dr. Comfort Starr was an enterprising man. He had an active, energetic mind, and was public spirited. When a town hall was called for in Boston Dr. Comfort Starr was one of the subscribers in an original list of subscribers now preserved in the Old State House, Washington and State Streets, where his signature may be found.

When the inhabitants found that their corn must be ground to provide meal, and windmills refused to grind unless there was wind, he appears to have been interested in providing a water mill, which, with the flow of the ocean tides, should meet the contingency.† A windmill, set up at New Towne, it was found, could be used only with a strong northwest wind and it had been moved to the site of Copp's Hill, as reported in Governor Winthrop's diary. Still it did not prove entirely effective. In this connection Boston Town Records (Second Report of the Record Commissioners of Boston, p.

\* According to Boston Proprietors Records, p. 42, on 12 (7) 1648 Francis Smith paid £ 42 for a part of William Hudson's dwelling house, Hudson's son being the grantor as his father was in Europe. † "1 (11) 1650, it was given mee to enter.

"Be it knowne to all men by these pnts that I John Milom of Boston Coop for a valueable consideration alreadie in hand received have bargained sould & by these pnts do give & grant unto Tho: Broughton of Boston merch my full interest in a pcell of land lying by or in the mill pond of Boston bounded by a direct line running from the Corner of the railes of the land of Wm Phillips of Boston. I say that corner of the sd railes that lyeth next the great water mill & the great mill pond & so over streight to the next Corner of the litle mill standing upon the Damme of the sd pond to Charlstowne river ward, & the whole continent of the land sould is the whole of my ppriety without the sd line from the sd pond ward the one halfe of the sd land being my pp right in Relation & pportion to my interest in the sd mills & pond wth land belonging thereunto, the other halfe belonging to the other half pprietors of the sd Mills pond & lands, being bounded Eastward wth the high way passing from Boston to the house of Wm Copps: And I doe further give & grant to the sd Thomas Broughton power for my halfe pt to digg marsh or turffs upon the sd line to the sd pond ward for the making any damme worke that the sd Thomas shall make.

upon the sd line afore mentioned or any Damme belonging to the sd worke, with libertie to make a sluice to what lignes the sd Tho: Broughton shall see good in any pt of the sd Damme, to be made upon the line running betwixt the corner of the sd railes & the aforesd litle mill, & to have the benefit of a streame out of the sd pond to make or scoure a channell from the sd sluice or flood gates to the sea or river yard. Always pvided that the sd Thomas Broughton shall only make use of the streame from the pond against the first day of every weeke or Lords day when the sd mill is not imployd in grinding for common service, except he pcures liberty from the towne or owners of the sd mill to have the benefit of the streame at other times. Also the sd Thomas Broughton shall have libertie to stop the streame of the sd pond that passeth over the marsh at the west end of the great mill Damme, provided he leaves like libertie for the water to passe over the sluices to be made aforesd that the overflow of the spring tydes may passe through the Channell to be made through the said land sould & all the aforesd prmisses I the sd John Milom for me & my heires for ever doe give & grant bargaine & sell to the said Thomas Broughton & his heires for ever peaceably to enjoy the sd ppriety now sould. In witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand & seale this first day of January 1650, one thousand six hundred & fifty. John Milom & a seale." (Aspinwall Notarial Records, pp. 376-377. The space shows the break between pages 337 and 338 of the original manuscript.)



74) show that on the 31st of 5th month, 1643, at a meeting this day, John Winthrop, Esq., Governor, William Tyng, Treasurer, Capt. Gibbons, Valentine Hill, John Oliver, as selectmen of Boston,

"granted unto Henry Simons, George Burden, John Button, John Hill, and their partners, all that Cove (already bounded) on the Norwest side of the Causey leading toward Charleton with all the said marish bordering there-upon round about, not Formerly granted to any other (Reserving liberty from time to time to make use of any part thereof for repaying the said Causey),—to have and enjoy the sayd cove and marish, to them and their heyres and assignes forever."

In this act it is provided secondly that

"the sayd Grantees, their heyres, and assignes, shall in the space of three yeares now next following, erect and make upon or neere some part of the premises, one or more corne mills, and mayntane the same forever."

Thirdly that the

"Grantees shall make and mayntane forever a Gate of ten feet in breadth to open with the Floud; for Passage of Boats into the said Cove."

Fourthly

"The Town doth grant vnto them and their heirs and assignees, three hundred acres of land at Braintry for use and encouragement of the mill or said mills."

Four other conditions are imposed which may be found on page 75 of the Second Report of the Record Commissioners of Boston.

Who are meant by "their partners?" Dr. Comfort Starr was not named. Henry Simons,\* George Burden, John Button, and John Hill all owned real estate in the vicinity of the present Hanover Street. In September 1643 Henry Simons, who appears to have been the leader in the enterprise, died and his widow, Susana, married about 1644 one Isaac Walker and had a daughter, Susana Walker (born in 1646), who married in 1668 Thomas Stanbury. What became of Henry Simon's interest in the corn mill does not appear. Henry Simons apparently was from Southampton by the Ninth Report of the Boston Record Commissioners, page 18, where under date of 1644 it is recorded at the First Church, that Rich-Grace Simons of Henry Simons, from the Church of Southampton, aged about 3 days, "was Baptized on the 21st day, 2 mo" (April). Mr. Henry Simon's burial on the 14th of 7th mo 1643 is recorded on page 15 of the same Report.

On 27th November 1643, it is recorded (page 76):

"John Button and John Hill have now resigned all claime and interest in the businesse of the corn mills, agreed the 31st of 5th month, 1643."

Only George Burden was then left of the four men originally named 31st of 5th month, 1643, in this enterprise, and "their partners" unnamed. Did their partners buy out the interest of Simons, Button, and Hill? No records are found to show.

On page 88 of the Second Report of the Record Commissioners of Boston, map G, or No. 7, shows certain lands marked "17, 17,

\* In the Boston Proprietors Records, p. 21, the location of house of Henry Symons is given, but there is no reference to the Mill Pond Proprietors.

17," between the present Hanover Street and the Mill Pond, of which Mr. William H. Whitmore says on page 91, "this whole triangle is left without owners on Lamb's Map." Mr. Justin Winsor suggested Batholomew Cheever, John Arnold, John Jackson, and Robert Hull as possible owners. But Mr. Whitmore wisely contends that Jackson and Hull were located elsewhere in the new field, i.e., on the hill between Beacon and Cambridge Streets. He adds "More study is required for Lot 17."

## DR. COMFORT STARR'S PRACTICE IN CAMBRIDGE

DR. Comfort Starr practiced as a surgeon at Ashford in Old England, 1613-1635, and no doubt practiced more widely after his arrival in New England at New Towne (Cambridge). While living there in 1637 he recovered a verdict from William Hatch of Scituate, in Plymouth Colony, for attending Mr. Hatch's wife in her sickness. He certified in an assault case at Monhegan Island. Rev. John Eliot's Record at Roxbury, printed in Boston, vol. 6, page 74, tells of William Chase, who "came in the first company" with an invalid wife and "brought one child, a son, William of ill quality." His wife, Mary Chase, living at Roxbury, appears to have had what is now called infantile paralysis, and probably she was attended by Dr. Comfort Starr and his son, Dr. Thomas Starr. But Rev. John Eliot says that she had a daughter, Mary, "born about the middle of the 3rd month [May] 1637; he did afterwards remove intending to go to Scituate but later went to a new plantation, Yarmouth,\* on Cape Cod."

On 8 Feb. 1635/6 "Mr. Comfort Starr" was entered in the "Town Records of Newtowne" (Cambridge), p. 18, as proprietor of three parcels of real estate in New Towne and he is included in "The Names of Those men whoe haue houses in the Towne at this present as only are to be accounted as houses of the Towne." Against each name appears the number of parcels of real estate which each proprietor owned. In this list the name of "John Haynes Esqr Govr" comes first, then follow the names of "Tho Dudly Esqr," a former Governor, and "mr Roger Harlackenden;" † then on Brayntree Street, "mr. Tho: Hooker," the minister, "mr Comfort Starr," and "James Olmsted." Across Brayntree Street, at the southeast corner of "Crooked" (now Holyoke) Street, lived Clement Chapline, who had bought of William Goodwin; at the southwest corner of "Crooked" Street, Robert Bradish; at the southeast corner of Water (now Dunster) Street, George Steele; and on the southwest corner of Water Street, Edward Stebbins. The exact location of

\* William Chase appears to have built Dr. Thomas Starr's house at Yarmouth to pay his doctor's bill. (See REGISTER, vol. 90, pp. 156-157.)

† In the REGISTER, vol. 2 (1848), pp. 180-183, is printed the will of Roger Harlakenden. In it he gave to his wife, Elizabeth, "all that my howse & lands latlye purchased of Thomas Dudlye Esq<sup>r</sup> in Newtowne in the Massachusetts Baye in America or elsewhere w<sup>th</sup> my farme to hir & hir heires forever." To his daughter Elizabeth he gives £300. The will constituted his wife and John Bridge executors.

A footnote to the printed copy of this will asserts that Thomas Harlakenden, a kinsman of Roger, was one of the executors of the will of Sir John Fogge, Knt., of Ashettisford (Ashford), co. Kent, dated 4 Nov. 1533, and that Edward Lee, "archbishop of York," was the overseer. The father of Sir John Fogge, Sir John Fogge, founded a college at Ashford and died in 1490.

The Fogge family came from Lancashire to Kent in the time of Henry I, youngest son of William the Conqueror.

the house built by William Payntry\* which Dr. Comfort Starr owned on 8 Feb. 1635/6 is shown by the bricks in the pavement on Massachusetts Avenue in front of Wadsworth House in the Harvard College Yard.† How Harvard College acquired possession of the property has never been discovered. No deed is found on record.

In the "Records of the Court of Assistants of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, 1630-1692," vol. 3, p. 62, appears the report,‡ dated 4-10 [Dec.] 1654, of an autopsy performed by Dr. Comfort Starr and Dr. John Clark. The original report§ has disappeared from the court files in the Suffolk County Court House, but after careful search the original document was found in the "Rare Books Department," in the so-called "Chamberlain Collection," in the Boston Public Library. It reads as follows:

"Whereas we whose names are heerevnder written were required to take a view of y<sup>e</sup> Body, & especially of y<sup>e</sup> head of Mathew Cannedge (sodainely) deceased. This is to certefye in dilating¶ the left side of y<sup>e</sup> head, much cor-

\* If William Pantry's wife, Margaret Wiborne, whom he married at Willesborough, near Ashford, co. Kent, 25 Nov. 1619, was a near relative to Thomas Wiborne, the will of Peter Branch of Holden, co. Kent, dated 16 June 1638, before his death on the ship *Castile* deserves mention. Thomas Wiborne, to whom Peter Branch bequeathed "for the keepinge of my son eight puwnds," was from the same part of Kent. Thomas Wiborne was called "my feafeere to whom I comit the over sight of my will."

† In speaking of "The Harvard Yard Before Dunster" REGISTER, vol. 80 (1926), the writer noted that the itemized accounts of Harvard College omitted the cost of the land. In the College Records, vol. 3, p. 46, is "An Abbreviate of the Colledge Accounts, conteyning both receipts and disbursements from October. 1654 untill Decemb. 1663 Extracted out of the Colledge Books, made and given in by Thomas Danforth, Trear." There Harvard College is made debtor to a parcel of land on which the College now stands, 020 10 00. "Mr. William Paine Merch<sup>t</sup> gave to the Colledge Twenty pounds, to be layd out for the purchase of lands: & with<sup>d</sup> myny the lands whereon the Colledge now stands & the Presidents lodgings was bought, conteyning about One acre & a rood" (*op. cit.* p. 30). But William Paine's will tells a very different story. The will (Suffolk County Probate Records, No. 140) is dated 2 Oct. 1660 and the inventory, under date 14 Nov. 1660, totals £4239 11s and covers seven pages. By terms of the will William Paine had paid Harvard College the money before 2 Oct. 1660 but as a trust fund, clearly not to "be layd out for the purchase of lands," as Thomas Danforth stated in the College records. It was a breach of trust. Mr. Andrew McFarland Davis and others have contended that the site of Wadsworth House and of Gray's Hall were the lands to which Thomas Danforth referred, then fronting on "Brayntree Street." The Harvard Yard then fronted on no other street. And an appropriation by the Harvard College board at that time to repair the fence in front of the President's house by the street, proves that then the President's house stood near the site of the Wadsworth House, and the phrase of Danforth "where the College now stands" no doubt points to the immediate vicinity of Grays Hall in the Harvard Yard. Thomas Danforth nowhere tells to whom he paid William Paine's £20. One executor refused to serve.

The late Lucius R. Paige, historian of Cambridge, was better informed than most Harvard College authorities on the local history of the town. Mr. Davis and the writer knew Dr. Paige well and profited by his knowledge. William Paine was an early settler of Watertown, Mass., was admitted a freeman 13 May 1640, was a resident of Ipswich, Mass., in 1649, and later lived near Dr. Comfort Starr in Boston, where he died 10 Oct. 1660. Both Dr. Comfort Starr and William Paine were creditors of Nathaniel Sparhawke of Cambridge, who died 27 Jan. 1647. William Paine's sister, wife of Dr. Simon Eyre of Watertown and Boston, was grandmother of Simon Eyre III (grandson of Dr. Comfort Starr, who was guardian of the boy after the parents died); and William Paine in his will made a bequest to Simon Eyre III, his sister's orphan grandchild.

‡ This report is in Case No. 270.

§ In the "Publications of The Colonial Society of Massachusetts," vol. 3, pp. 317-326, John Noble, Clerk of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, reported that in his custody was a collection of over 250,000 items, extending from 1629 to 1800, and arranged by William P. Upham of Salem by order of the Board of Aldermen of the City of Boston, approved by the Mayor on 23 Oct. 1883, an undertaking described by the late Abner C. Goodell, Jr., eminent historian, as "of more value to future students of our local history than all the publications which our historical societies have issued during the progress of this work."

¶ An eminent doctor questions if, in the use of the word "dilating," Dr. Comfort Starr used the correct word. It may be he referred to a surgical instrument, called a dilator, for opening or expanding an orifice.

rupt & contused blood came forth. So the skul being made naked or bare there seemed to be a litle cracke by, or through w<sup>th</sup> cracke, out of it issued a little thinne . . . away frō y<sup>e</sup> skul yet notw<sup>th</sup>standing it . . . wheezing forth And wheras y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Mathew . . . ednes, or blacknes in y<sup>e</sup> face, the said blacknes much diminished after y<sup>e</sup> corrupt blood was come forth by reason of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> incision of y<sup>e</sup> head. So y<sup>t</sup> we conclude it is possible that y<sup>e</sup> said Mathew his dayes might be shortned by reason of that stroke w<sup>th</sup> is reported was given him vpon y<sup>e</sup> head w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> ha<sup>m</sup>er.

Comfort Starr”

“I doe agree to what is aboue ritē, and also furdur doe think it not only possible but very likely to be the cause of his death.

John Clark”

“m<sup>r</sup>: Clark and m<sup>r</sup> Starr were sworne to the truth of y<sup>e</sup> premis[es], before me

7-10 [Dec.] 1654

Ri. Bellingham Gov<sup>r</sup>”

This interesting document is 5¾ inches by 6½ inches in size, badly faded, and so brittle as to have broken, leaving some items of the report in doubt.

It there appears by testimony that in a drunken brawl among some fishermen at Monhegan Matthew Cannedge (or Cannage) was murderously assaulted and fatally injured by hammer blows on the head. One witness, “Peter Warren, age 20,” identified the assailant as Gregory Cassell (Castle). The reason Peter Warren testified in court was that, before his death, Matthew Canedge told him that Gregory Cassell was his assailant. But Cassell declared that he and Matthew Cannage were “loving friends.” Where the autopsy was made does not appear in the deposition (dated 4 Dec. 1654), but it was probably in Boston, where Canedge \* died. Three days later, on 7 Dec. 1654, the deposition was sworn to by Starr and Clark before Richard Bellingham, the Governor.

A careful comparison of the deposition made by Dr. Comfort Starr with his indorsement, made in 1658, on the will of his son, Dr. Thomas Starr, and particularly with the handwriting of his remarkable will (1659) clearly shows that all three were written by one and the same hand.

Dr. Comfort Starr’s associate, Dr. John Clark, probably was born in England but came to Newbury in the Bay Colony as early as 1637, when 580 acres† of land were granted to him by that town on his promise that he would practice his profession there. After 10 years he appears to have lived for a short time at Ipswich, and later in Boston.

In “Suffolk Probate Court Records, Inventories 1653-1660,” on the blank page preceding the first page of the index is this entry: “Gregory Caswell being committed by y<sup>e</sup> Gour[ ] acknowledged he knew Mathew Kenige f[ ] y<sup>t</sup> he fisht with Matthew Kennige one season from the [ ] to August; denied y<sup>t</sup> eur Matthew Kennige and [he] eur fell out [ ] y<sup>t</sup> they were loving friends . . . y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Kennige was an old man.”

\* Also spelled Cenig (Ninth Report of the Boston Record Commissioners, p. 47).

† See “History of Ould Newbury,” by John J. Currier.

The clerk of the Supreme Judicial Court, John F. Cronin, under date of 7 Mar. 1928, reports in his note on this bill of indictment found by the Grand Jury that it was received, and that the case came on for trial before the Court of Assistants in September 1657; but it was finally transferred to the General Court in October 1657, as appears from the following record (see Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. IV, pt. I, p. 318): "In the case of Gregory Cassell the Court, vejwing [viewing] and considering of the evidence on file against him, the cheife whereof being out of this jurisdiction & not to be had, the Court judged meete to discharge him at present, he giving in his own securitye to the value of 100 pounds, that on notice from authoritye he shall appeare to answer what shall be lajed against him in reference to the vntjmely death of Mathew Cannige."

The will of John Clarke, "Sr.," is missing from the files in the Suffolk Probate Court but the record shows it was dated "XXIVth Day August 1664 in the 16th year of the reign of Charles II."

After payment of his debts, he bequeathed "to my Beloved & loving wife, Martha Clarke, my dwelling-house land, wharfe and appertances But in Case my said Wife be married agine after my Decease, Then my will is that shee surrender & give up to my Sonne John Clarke the said house, Land, Wharfe and appertances together with the household stuffe and furniture in every perticular roome of this said House. . . ." But the son, John Clarke, was to pay my "now Wife" the value of  $\frac{1}{3}$  of the premises, but this  $\frac{1}{3}$  after her death was to be paid to his son, John Clark, and daughter, Jeminah Drew, and "the Longest liver of them." If John Clarke, the son, had no male children the property was to go to Jeminah Drew's children, John and Elizabeth. To his wife he also gave "the dbt [debt] which is Due vnto mee from Capt. Thomas Lake of Boston," but in another item the will states "I Doe freely acqit vnto my sonne John Clarke all and all manner of Dbts [debts] which he by any means or way whatsoever is indebted unto mee;" and by another item to his son, John Clarke, he gives " $\frac{1}{2}$  part of my stock of Horses, Mares, or Colts in the colony of Massachusetts & in Plymothe Colonye." The other two-thirds were for the "use and propriety of my said daughter, Jeminah Drew, and her children before named" also to his son, John Clarke, he assigned the "dbt due him [ ] of Rowly of New England" secured by bond and mortgage and also to his son the "Dbt Due from the Deceased Major Atherton of Dorchester;" and to his son, John Clarke, also "his Books, Instruments & Materiall and whatsoever I have belonging to the art of Physick & Chirurgery."

In the Registry of Deeds no record is found of the purchase by Dr. John Clark of his estate in Boston. Clearly he died between 24 Aug. 1664 and 23 Nov. 1664, for on the latter date at a County Court the will was proved in the presence of the Deputy Governor, Richard Russell of Charlestown and Eleazer Lusher of Dedham. The witnesses to the will were John Search, Daniel Turrell and William Pierce, Sr.

In the Boston Medical Library is an oil portrait\* of Dr. John Clark, by an unknown artist, 34½ inches by 27 inches in size, showing a man in a Puritan costume† with close fitting skull cap, long, iron gray hair, and a full beard. In 1661, when the portrait was supposed to have been painted, his age was 66 years. When he served on the autopsy with Dr. Comfort Starr in 1654 he was therefore 59 years old. Inscribed at the left and right of the head are these words: "*aetatis suae*" and "*66 ann suo.*" His left hand is resting on a skull, the right holding a trephine. Dr. John Clark is reported to be one of the first physicians in this country to perform the surgical operation of trepanning the skull so as to take out a piece to remove pressure on the brain.

Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes in his "Medical Essays, 1842-1882," p. 326, says of Dr. John Clark: "He loved horses, as many good doctors do, and left a good property, as they all ought to do."

Dr. John Clark married Martha ———, and had a son John,‡ and a daughter Jemima, who married Robert Drew.

When Dr. John Clark§ settled in Boston is uncertain as, according to the Register of Deeds of Suffolk County, he does not appear as grantee of any real estate before 1662. Dr. Holmes's bon mot about Dr. Clark might equally apply to Dr. Comfort Starr, who had several horses according to the inventory of his estate, and he left a "good property." The records of administration of the estate of John Clark, Sr., have been examined. The original will is missing but it is entered in vol. I, f° 434. The probate of the will is also missing but is recorded in vol. I, f° 436, under date of 1664. Under date of 1665 is entered an inventory of his property as found in miscellaneous docket of Suffolk Probate Records.

The history of this painting is as follows:

In October 1833, this portrait was deposited with the Massachusetts Historical Society by Mrs. Bartol, sister of Dr. John Clark Howard, grandson of Mrs. Simeon Howard, who was the great-great-granddaughter of the sitter. The writer describes the descendants as follows: Dr. John<sup>1</sup> Clarke, the sitter, died in 1664 (before 23 Nov.); Dr. John<sup>2</sup> Clarke, died in 1690; Dr. John<sup>3</sup> Clarke, died in 1728; Dr. John<sup>4</sup> Clarke, died in 1768; Elizabeth,<sup>5</sup> wife of Rev. Simeon Howard, died in 1777; Dr. John Clarke Howard, died in 1810; Dr. John Clarke Howard, the last family owner, died in 1844.

Mrs. Bartol, sister of Dr. John Clark Howard, wrote to the

\* An excellent reproduction of this portrait appears on page 50 of "17th Century Paintings in New England," 1935, Worcester Art Museum.

It is stated in the Catalogue of the Museum that the Museum hesitated to include the portrait among the list of "Early New England Portraits" on the ground that it might have been painted by some European artist. But the writer ventures to question if John Clark ever returned for a sitting to England after his arrival in New England in 1637.

† This costume presumably was such a one as Dr. Comfort Starr might have worn at that period.

‡ John<sup>2</sup> Clark, also a doctor, married Mary ———, and died in 1690. Records of the inventory and settlement of his estate are found in Suffolk Probate Records, vol. 8, f° 156, f° 192; vol. 13, f° 380, 381. In New Series, vol. 3, f° 205, may be found information in regard to the children of Dr. John and Mary Clark.

§ See the REGISTER, vol. 14 (1860), p. 171. It is here stated in error that Dr. John Clarke was "the first regular practitioner of Boston." See also a lithograph by Pendleton in C. K. Bolton's "Portraits of the Founders," p. 360.

Massachusetts Historical Society a letter which contained the following statement: "The portrait was an heirloom in our family and came down to us as a likeness of Dr. John Clark who received his degree in England and was the first physician in this country to perform the surgical operation of trepanning the skull." This portrait remained in the care of the Massachusetts Historical Society until, by vote of the Council, it was transferred to the Boston Medical Library on 26 Apr. 1901.



## THE MILL POND CORPORATION

NINE years before the selectmen of the town of Boston wrote the letter of 16 November 1803 to John Peck as agent of the Proprietors of the Mill Pond in Boston (*supra*, p. 32), in October 1794 to be exact, Mr. Thomas Pemberton wrote an illuminating "Topographical and Historical Description of Boston." It was printed in "Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society for the year 1794," pages 241-304 in the reprint of 1810. In speaking of Mills and the Mill Pond (p. 247) Mr. Pemberton says:

"The original proprietors of the mills, sixty-four in number, are now [1794] reduced to eight. . . . The ancient marsh or the present mill pond contains forty-two acres and three-fourths, and is nearly equal to the contents of the Common."

In the century and a half between 1643 and 1794, early Proprietors had apparently filled in the marsh down to the low-water mark; on the north side, to North Margin Street of our own day, and there constructed houses, gardens, and stores. Already on 5 May 1769 a committee of the Town of Boston pretended that, because the water mills had fallen into decay, the contract with the Proprietors was invalid, and they took possession on 13 Mar. 1770. Later, when the north mill, near the Causeway, burned on 25 Dec. 1782, the contract with the Proprietors was again declared invalid. But the town could not recover land which had been in undisputed possession of individual proprietors for over twenty years after 31 July 1643. Under the original contract mills had been constructed and operated, first by John Farnham and later by many others. In 1803 the selectmen of Boston asserted that the grant of 1643 was "for specious use only," and "forbid" John Peck and his associates to further fill in the Mill Pond.

The exhaustive Peck Genealogy published in 1868 by Ira Ballou Peck does not identify John Peck of Boston in 1800-1804. By Suffolk Deeds (vol. 196, p. 100) John Peck was grantee on 25 Nov. 1800 from John M. Russell; of estates on Summer Street, Boston, and in Charlestown near the Charles River Bridge, and the "Walnut Tree Hill Farm" (later the site of Tufts College), and other parcels in Middlesex County (*ibid.*, vol. 190, p. 231; vol. 180, p. 256), from Samuel Welsh probably in 1800, but no date (*ibid.*, vol. 196, p. 105), and from Samuel Welsh, Mill-house near Mill Pond, also land, wharves, flats, etc., of Proprietors of the Mill Pond. On 20 Jan. 1801 was recorded an indenture of lease of John Peck *et al.* of the east end of the Mill Pond (*ibid.*, vol. 198, p. 13), on 11 June 1802 was recorded a deed of Mill Pond estates from Samuel Blodgett to John Peck (*ibid.*, vol. 201, p. 13), and on 24 Aug. 1802 was recorded a deed

from Edward H. Robbins to John Peck of his interest in the right of water, land, flats, and buildings of the "tide-water mill" (*ibid.*, vol. 202, p. 115). In 1802 there was deeded to John Peck, Daniel Wild's interest in the "South and north Mills near the Mill Pond," and also Charles Burdett's "estate called the Mill Pond" (*ibid.*, vol. 202, pp. 209, 210). On 26 Feb. 1803 John Peck referred to the estate of William Peck (*ibid.*, vol. 187, p. 159). On 1 Jan. 1803 John Peck recorded a deposition relating to lands in "Georgia, near Mobile Bay" (*ibid.*, vol. 205, p. 263), and to lands in Maine (*ibid.*, vol. 205, p. 266). On 21 Feb. 1806 a deposition concerning a notice of John Peck to William Wetmore was filed (*ibid.*, vol. 187, p. 289), and on 8 Sept. 1807 an agreement was made in regard to the Cove and the Causeway, with a plan of the Mill Pond (*ibid.*, vol. 223, p. 33).

Charles Bulfinch later appears in Suffolk Deeds in connection with the Mill Pond and the newly incorporated "Boston Mill Corporation" (vols. 230-240). John Peck of Boston apparently had valid interests in real estate near Mobile, Ala., and in Maine, as well as at Charlestown and Boston. Suffolk Deeds show how he acquired certain rights in the Mill Pond lands before 1804; but how the other two proprietors named in 1804, Benjamin Hichborne and Mary Gilman, became proprietors has not been discovered.

What evidence Mr. Pemberton had in 1794 that "the original Proprietors" of the Mills (1643) numbered "sixty-four," and in 1794 only "eight" proprietors remained, he does not state. In the past 146 years manuscript records known to Mr. Pemberton in 1794 may have been lost. But from records now available, by process of elimination, it seems hardly conceivable that the number of "original Proprietors," in 1643, was "sixty-four in number." It may well be doubted if in 1647, when certainly Dr. Comfort Starr was a practising physician in Boston, there were sixty-four men living in Boston between the Mill Pond and Mill Creek and the Charles River as it entered Boston Harbor. By subdivision of proprietors' rights in the second and third generations from Dr. Comfort Starr's time, the actual number of proprietors may well have been over 64.

By compromise, the Town of Boston finally received from the Boston Mill Corporation approximately one-eighth, in square feet, of the  $42\frac{3}{4}$  acres in the newly-made land. With filling mainly from the top of Beacon Hill, early in the 19th century, Blackstone, Canal, North Washington, Causeway, Haverhill, Beverly, Medford, Endicott, Cooper, Thacher, Stedman, Friend, Portland, Lancaster, Merrimac, Traverse, North Margin and South Margin Streets, and Haymarket Square were constructed. There mercantile buildings of brick and stone were erected at a cost of many millions of dollars. The successful accomplishment of John Peck's ambitious scheme encouraged Bostonians of a later generation to fill in Boston's Back Bay.

In the section of the North End of Boston extending along the highway (then unnamed), from the Cove to the Charlestown Ferry on the northerly border of the Mill Pond, lived Dr. Comfort Starr and

his wife Elizabeth. There, too, apparently several of his children and grandchildren lived, including John and Mary (Starr) Maynard with their five daughters, John and Elizabeth (Starr) Fernside with their children, John and Martha (Bunker) Starr, Symon and Lydia (Starr) Eyre, and Joseph Moore and his wife, Ruth (Starr), the youngest of Dr. Comfort Starr's children. There his son Comfort Starr no doubt came frequently while he was a student and a Fellow at Harvard College, and presumably for some time Hannah Starr, who married in Boston, 30 July 1662, John Cutt of Portsmouth, the first president of New Hampshire. The oldest son, Dr. Thomas Starr, on his return from Yarmouth in the Plymouth Colony, had lived with his wife Rachel and their children across the Charlestown Ferry on the main street in Charlestown. (See REGISTER, vol. 89, pp. 374-375.) Rachel Starr's "Aunt Smedley," referred to in her letter from Hempstead, Long Island, the fifth of September, 1666, was probably the wife of the French Huguenot settler of Concord, Mass., Baptiste Smedley, and the former wife of Robert Shorthus (Shorthose), who in 1638 owned real estate in Charlestown (See Charlestown land records, p. 62).

On 25 June 1658 Dr. Comfort Starr's wife Elizabeth died in Boston, aged 63; on 14 Aug. 1658 the grandchild Joseph Moore, Jr. died; and on 6 Sept. 1658 Ruth (Starr) Moore died (Report of the Record Commissioners of the City of Boston, vol. 9, p. 66). Dr. Comfort Starr died 2 Jan. 1659.

In Suffolk County Deeds, vol. IV, pages 124-125, is recorded a receipt dated 24 Aug. 1663 "being the 15th year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord Charles 2nd," as follows: "Whereas the late Comfort Starr formerly of Eshittisford lately of Boston, Chirurgeon, by his will, gave a bequest to his grandchildren, being in number twenty-four, the sum of 48 pounds Sterling, ordering his son Comfort Starr of Sandhartz in the Co. of Kent, Eng., to make payment aforesaid in four years after his decease to pay to his executor John Starr in good Kersey &c. and whereas said Comfort Starr has sent the same consigned to Joshua Atwater of Boston, merchant, and he hath made payment in full vnto me I hereby acknowledge to have received the above 48 pounds, &c." (Signed) John Starr. Witnesses: John Cutt Joshua Atwater

Who the twenty-four grandchildren then living were is uncertain; probably eight children of Thomas Starr, five children of Mary (Starr) Maynard, five children of Elizabeth (Starr) Fernside, one or two of Comfort Starr in England, the three older children of John Starr, namely, Eleazer, Judith, and Lydia Starr, one child of Lydia (Starr) Eyre, Simon Eyre. Several grandchildren of Dr. Comfort Starr were born after his decease.\*

\* Joseph Moore who married Dr. Comfort Starr's youngest daughter, Ruth Starr, was probably the son of Joseph Moore, inventory of whose estate is found in Suffolk Probate Records, No. 526. He was a mariner (sea captain), and at his decease had a claim against Richard Cutt, brother of John Cutt, who married in Boston, 30 July 1662, Hannah Starr, daughter of Dr. Comfort Starr. The inventory is under date of the "10th of 12th month 1669." He appears to have owned two large estates in Muddy River (Brookline), one of which was sold in 1657 to John Winchester and a larger tract of 410 acres to Isaac Stedman.

In the REGISTER for October 1942, was printed the autograph signatures of John Cutt, of his younger brother, Richard Cutt, and of Rev. Joshua Moodey of Portsmouth, N. H., offering to the General Court of Massachusetts Colony on 20 May 1669 a gift of money, year by year for seven years, to prevent the closing of Harvard College. Nearly 11 years later, King Charles II named John Cutt first president of New Hampshire. Clearly the Massachusetts Province complained of the separation, and on 25 March 1680, John Cutt as president of New Hampshire, wrote a letter from Portsmouth which was read to the General Court in Boston 22 May 1680 and ordered to be recorded. Fortunately, Governor Hutchinson prints the letter (p. 277). It does credit to the man whom Dr. Comfort Starr's daughter, Hannah Starr, married at Boston 30 July 1662.

---

It is certain that Joseph Moore (son of Ruth (Starr) Moore), born at Boston 7 May 1658, was not one of the 24 grandchildren of Dr. Comfort Starr living in 1659/60, for he died in Boston 14 Aug. 1658, and Ruth, his mother, died 3 Sept. 1658.

By a second wife, Lydia, Joseph Moore had several children born at Sudbury after 1660. He was apparently in the Sudbury fight on 21 Apr. 1676, and he was one of the Sudbury petitioners for tax relief 11 Oct. 1676. Joseph Moore died at Sudbury 2 Jan. 1725/6, and in 1728 his son John Moore was allotted his share in the lands of "Narragansett No. 2," now Westminster, Mass.

It is not certainly known who were the five daughters of Mary (Starr) Maynard, wife of John Maynard, included in Dr. Comfort Starr's 24 grandchildren. The youngest probably were the twins, Hannah and Lydia Maynard, "Dautr's of John Maynard from the Ch. of Duxbury," "aged about 4 days" when they were baptised "26 day 9 mo." (before 1648) at the First Church in Boston (Report of the Record Commissioners of the City of Boston, vol. 9, p. 29). The three oldest daughters probably were born at Duxbury, but the early records of both the town and the church of Duxbury were burned. In 1668 Lydia Maynard was married to Samuel Hale of Charlestown; and in 1669 Hannah Maynard, her twin sister, was married to John Hayden. In Wyman's "Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown," Lydia Maynard and Hannah Maynard are called daughters of John Maynard "of Sudbury" (whose wife was Mary Axtell), who had a daughter Hannah born at Sudbury 30 Sept. 1653, but no Lydia is recorded. This error has given rise to some confusion. In 1664 Faithful Rouse made a generous bequest to Hannah "Mainer" (Maynard) (no doubt a grandchild of Dr. Comfort Starr) "who is with me;" and in 1679 Suretrust (Starr) Rouse, his widow, in her will made bequests to several Starr relatives, including Lydia (daughter of Samuel and Lydia Hale), James (son of Hannah Hayden), and cousin Mary Pell (wife of John Pell), probably an older sister of Hannah and Lydia Maynard, as may have been Elizabeth Edmands.

## REAL ESTATE HOLDINGS ABOUT BOSTON

A FEW months after Dr. Comfort Starr arrived in New England in the early summer of 1635, another man from co. Kent, England, reached Boston, who, although a young man of twenty-three years, was widely acclaimed. He was Harry Vane (oldest son of Sir Henry Vane), born probably in 1612 at Hadlow, co. Kent, and educated at Westminster School in London and at Oxford University.

His father, Sir Henry Vane, had been appointed in 1628 Comptroller of the King's Household—soon after the death of King James I, 27 Mar. 1625 O.S.—and on 6 Feb. 1639/40 he became Principal Secretary of State in England on the death of Sir John Coke. Young as Vane was, the next year, 25 Mar. 1636, at twenty-four years of age, he was chosen Governor of the Bay Colony.\* He made his home with or near Rev. John Cotton in Boston. Education was a subject that interested Vane. His subscription of £X, made on 12 Aug. 1636 for a high-grade school in Boston, which was followed on 8 Sept. 1636 by vote of the General Court with an appropriation of £400 for a college, £200 of which was to be paid the next year, was significant.†

\* Harry Vane, in a letter to his father, dated 28 July 1636, over nine months after he reached New England, wrote: "The present face of things here is very tumultuous. The French continually encroach, and by vending of Pieces and Powder strengthen the natives for civill warres, and gayne all the Trade. The natives themselves are very treacherous, cruell and cunning, and let slip no advantages of killing and pilfering, if they may doe it and not be discovered. The common report is also that the Pattent is damned, in which regard much unsettlement is like to grow amongst ourselves and greate discouragement to the whole plantation. For those that are truly sincere, and are come out to advance the Kingdom of the Lord Jesus must either suffer in the Cause or else labour for such retreat, as God shall direct them to. In either of which cases I do not doubt, but within 2 yeares this Plantation which is now flourishing, would become desolate, and either possessed agayn with Indians or emptied by Pestilence."

New England as Vane pictures it was no Utopia. Already on 25 Mar. 1636 the freemen had chosen Vane Governor of the Massachusetts Bay Colony.

On 4 July 1636 Vane (as Governor) and Winthrop (as Deputy) had jointly written instructions to John Winthrop, Jr., at Seabrooke, making demands on the Pequot Indians.

Sir George Vane (1618-1679), one of Sir Harry Vane's younger brothers, demands special mention for on 22 Nov. 1640 at the age of 22 years he received knighthood. In September 1645 Sir George Vane became High Sheriff of Durham, with house at Long Newton. He married Elizabeth Maddison, daughter of Sir Lionel Maddison of Rogerly, co. Durham, and was ancestor of the Vanes, Baronets of Hutton Hall, co. Cumberland, 5½ miles northwest of Penrith. For eleven years (1651-1662) Rev. Comfort Starr, Jr. (1624-1711), was at Carlisle, Lamplugh, and Cockermouth, co. Cumberland, before he returned (previous to 7 Feb. 1663) to county Kent. Had Sir Harry Vane introduced Comfort Starr to Sir George Vane, his brother?

† On the last page (p. 165) of the first volume of Boston Town Records (1634-1660) is a list, of extraordinary interest, of Boston subscribers for a school. In the second edition of "City Document No. 46", printed by William H. Whitmore in 1881, it states (p. 160) that the list is "almost illegible now" and that the compiler has "relied largely upon the copy made by Mr. Morse for the city".

On this last page is also printed "An order of the General Court made the 3<sup>d</sup> mo. [1636].

"The chosen men of the townes are to see that parents traine up their children in learninge, labor and employments; if not, upon presentment of the Grand Jury, or other information of their neglect, the sayd Townsmen are subject to fine.

"They may impose fines upon such parents as refuse to give account of their childrens education.

"With consent of too [sic] magistrates they have power to put for apprentice such children whose parents are not able and fit to bring them up.

Already migration from Watertown, Dorchester, and New Towne (Cambridge) to the Connecticut Valley had been decided upon, and the Winthrops (father and son) were already joined up with Lords Say and Brooke in the settlement (Saybrook Fort) at the mouth of the Connecticut River. As early as 4 Oct. 1634 Rev. John Eliot publicly "blamed the magistrates for overcharging the Pequots in a peace with them". Rev. John Cotton, Hubbard says, was "appointed to deal with him [Eliot] and desire him to make a reconciliation, which he did". Then in August 1636 came the robbery and murder of John Oldham at Block Island by the Indians, who found refuge with the Pequots. No doubt it was by urgent request of John Winthrop as Deputy Governor, and his son, John Winthrop, that in the spring of 1636-7 Captain Underhill and twenty men were sent by Gov. Harry Vane and the Court of Assistants in the Bay Colony to "strengthen the garrison" at Saybrook Fort, and also very likely to put at a distance from Boston military men who were adherents of the so-called "Jezabel", Mrs. Anne Hutchinson, wife of William Hutchinson.

On 13 Apr. 1635, "Att a Generall meeting upon publique notice", after entrusting to William Cheeseborough the care of the "drye cattle" at "Pullen point necke. . . . Likewise it was then generally agreed upon, that our brother, Philemon Pormort, shall be intreated to become scholemaster for the teaching and nourtering of children with us". In 1635 or 1636 the school gave its name to School Street, as it was located below King's Chapel in front of Boston City Hall.

Before 12 Aug. 1636 Philemon Pormort (Pormitt, Purmit) and his wife, Susan Pormort, had doubtless come under the influence of William Hutchinson and his wife, Anne Hutchinson, who lived at the corner of School and Washington Streets in Boston, directly opposite Gov. John Winthrop's house. Without much ceremony Winthrop and Wilson, it appears, decided that Philemon Pormort was *persona non grata*, and chose Daniel Maude as his successor as schoolmaster. Was it for this reason that the intended subscriptions of Rev. John Cotton, William Brenton, William Hudson, and Nicholas Willys are left in blank, and that we miss Christopher Stanley's name from the list of subscribers for the school in 1636?

Seven months after young Harry Vane landed in Boston (16 Oct. 1635) William Hutchinson's brother-in-law, John Wheelwright, reached Boston and went at once to the Hutchinson house. If John Wheelwright could be installed in place of Wilson as minister of the First Church, with John Cotton as teacher, Anne Hutchinson would be happy. When John Wilson climbed up into the branches of the great oak on Newe Towne (Cambridge) Common at 1 P.M., 17 May

---

"Every township, or such as are deputed for the towne affayres, shall present to the quarter Court all Idle and unprofitable persons, and all children who are not diligently employed per their parents: which Court shall have power to dispose of them for their on welfare and common good."

In this list only four, Governor Vane, Deputy Governor Winthrop, Mr. Richard Bellingham, and Mr. Wm. Coddington subscribed more than did "Mr. William Hutchinson", Anne Hutchinson's husband. Christopher Stanley (1603-1646) is not in the list, but he became an early benefactor of the Boston School, and John Newgate (1580-1663), of Boston, hatter, gave on 11 June 1650 an annuity "of five pounds per annum forever to Harvard College to be paid out of those rents and revenus as shall accrue out of his farm at Rumley [Romney] Marsh, so-called".

1637, to harangue the voters in John Winthrop's behalf and in opposition to Gov. Harry Vane, his own personal interests were at stake. Would Wilson have to give up his salary and his large land grants if Anne (Mowbray) Hutchinson and her friends won? Finally John Wheelwright was banished and went to Exeter and Hampton, N. H., and there Philemon Pormort, schoolmaster, followed him.

When Coddington, Hutchinson, Coggeshall, and others left the Bay Colony for Rhode Island, Dr. Comfort Starr and others went in June 1638 for similar reasons to the more tolerant Plymouth Colony. But in about four years Edward Winslow and Capt. Myles Standish were sent to the Bay "to solicit protection from the Indians" (as Alden Bradford stated in 1820 \*) and in 1645 a Council of War was appointed.

The "Short Story" of the Antinomian Controversy probably was written either by Rev. Thomas Welde of Roxbury, brother of Capt. Joseph Welde, or by John Winthrop. In 1644 it was printed in England. Two of Joseph Welde's daughters moved to Middletown, Conn.—one of them, Marah, as wife of Comfort Starr (1644–1693), who was the son of Dr. Thomas Starr (1615–1658), surgeon in the Pequot War, and grandson of Dr. Comfort Starr (1589–1659). Joseph Welde died of a cancer shortly after his daughter, Marah, was born in 1646. Granted to Mr. Welde in 1632, the Weld Farm at West Roxbury was extensive and well known. The great house stood until 1933.

In the Bay Colony records, under date of 2 July 1633, "Order is giuen to Tres<sup>r</sup> to deliue<sup>r</sup> to Leiften<sup>t</sup> Mason X<sup>l</sup> for his voyage to the Eastward, when hee went about the takeing of Bull." This record probably refers to William Bull, who, with his wife, Blith Bull, was haled into court and fined on 7 Mar. 1642; or possibly may refer to John Mason of Dorchester, later of Windsor, Conn.; or possibly to Hugh Mason of Watertown; but about four months later on 5 Nov. 1633 at Boston, following a reference to "M<sup>r</sup> Rich: Browne" of Watertown follow these two items in the Court record: "Ensigne Morris is discharged of his place of Ensigne & Mr. Thomas Mooteham chosen in his room"; and immediately following: "Sgeant Morris [struck out in ink and *Stoughton* substituted] is chosen Ensign to Capt. Mason." Later Thomas' Stoughton of Dorchester moved to Connecticut, and his brother Israel—after the Mystic fort of the Pequots was captured—appeared off New London with the belated soldiers from the Bay Colony; but the identity of this "Capt. Mason" is uncertain. After Capt. John Mason settled at Windsor, Conn., he lived in a house very near "Sgt. Thomas Staires" (Staires) and on the same street. No doubt both Mason and Staires formerly lived at Dorchester where Thomas Starr (Dr. Comfort Starr's

\* See letter of Alden Bradford, dated 25 Aug. 1820, to Hon. John Davis, President of the Massachusetts Historical Society. In the *Collections* of that Society, Second Series, vol. 10, p. 70, Mr. Bradford says "Chickatabut, alias Wampatuck, sachem of Massachusetts, sold land to [Peregrine?] White, in 1666, in Bridgewater, on the line between the bay and Plymouth"—perhaps in Abington. Trumbull's "History of Connecticut", vol. 1, p. 210, notes that Ebenezer White was installed minister at Danbury, Conn., 23 June 1743.

father and son of Thomas Starr, who was Mayor of New Romney, co. Kent, in 1593) lived three or four years before his death, about 2 Mar. 1641 \* and it was here too that his wife, Susan Starr, and his daughter, Constance Starr, later wife of Mr. John Morley, schoolmaster, joined the church. If "Sergt. Thomas Stares" of Windsor, Conn., soldier in the Pequot War in 1637 was a Starr, his relationship to the Thomas Starr (who with wife Susan sailed from Sandwich, co. Kent, in 1637, in the *Hercules* on which Dr. Comfort Starr "with three children and three servants" came two years earlier) is unknown. They certainly cannot have been identical. In his "Appendix to the Starr Family History" (Hartford, 1879) the late Burgess Pratt Starr notes that one "Thomas Stares" came from London to New England in 1634 at the age of 31 years. In the opinion of the writer of this article he lived first at Dorchester and was identical with "Sergt. Thomas Stares" of the Pequot War.

In the well-documented story of "The Founding of Harvard College", published in 1935, by Professor Samuel Eliot Morison, the author refers (p. 193) to this writer's story of "The Harvard Yard Before Dunster" (REGISTER, vol. 80 (1926)), as "suggestive", but thinks that "the author is rather too eager to drag Comfort Starr into the picture"; and that (p. 205) "Mr. Ballou assumes that because Starr's name comes between Hooker's and Olmsted's (Goffe's predecessor) he lived between them. . . . It seems that the gentry, not neighbors, were placed together on this list". But does anybody venture to assert, for example, that Robert Bradish, whose wife kept a bakeshop, was one of "the gentry"? In the Cambridge Town Records the names of Governor Haynes, former Governor Dudley, and "Mr. Roger Harlakenden", a magistrate, naturally came first among the proprietors in the town; but the names of Hooker, Starr, Olmsted, Chapline, Bradish, Steele, and Stebbins follow "in the order along Brayntree Street in which their houses, respectively, stood". By process of elimination, moreover, the William Pantry house appears to be the only one "in the Towne", not otherwise accounted for, as owned and occupied by Dr. Comfort Starr from 1635 to 1638.

Professor Morison further says of the original limits of the College Yard, "William Peyntree [Pantry] . . . who owned this estate in 1635 followed his parson and next-door neighbor to Connecticut, leaving no record of the transfer of his property." In point of fact, Pantry, Goodwin, and Wedgewood no doubt preceded and did not follow Hooker to Hartford. And why assume that this real estate "must have been acquired by the Overseers either from him [Pantry] or a third party before May 3, 1638" [*op. cit.*, p. 205]? In May 1638 "the College had as yet no corporate existence" [*op. cit.*, p. 206]. And why "obviously the lot must have been acquired before the Eatons moved into the house"? And was it "forfeited to the Town when he [Eaton] fled to Virginia"?

In the parish records of Willsborough, co. Kent, England, only

\* See "Records of the Court of Assistants of the Massachusetts Bay", vol. 2, p. 103, under date 2d day of first mo, 1640/1; and Winthrop, vol. 2, p. 43, about Governor Bellingham.



three miles from Ashford, William Pantry and Margaret Weyborne were married 25 Nov. 1619. Probably Margaret (Weyborne) Peyntre was related to one Thomas Weyborne of the Plymouth Colony and later of Boston, whom Dr. Comfort Starr in his book accounts calls "cousin". In 1635 William Pantry (Peyntre) was one of those who first went to Hartford to prepare for Hooker's coming in 1636. On this Hartford historians seem to agree.

Dr. Comfort Starr was living at "New Towne [Cambridge] in Mattachusetts Bay" when he brought suit for debt against William Hatch of Scituate and when he was engaged in a lawsuit with Nathaniel Tilden of Scituate. Both Hatch and Tilden had come from co. Kent on the same ship with Dr. Comfort Starr in the spring of 1635. On 19 June 1638 Dr. Comfort Starr of "New Towne [Cambridge] in Mattachusetts Bay" bought for £150 Jonathan Brewster's homestead of 80 acres of land and 5 acres of meadow with buildings in the south part of Duxbury in Plymouth Colony, and moved there. As early as September 1638 Theophilus Eaton's younger brother, Nathaniel Eaton, with his wife and young children, had moved into the house on "Brayntree Street" in Cambridge; and without first obtaining a title of record he began in September 1638 the construction of a college building (Old College) on or near the site of present Grays Hall. Some thirty-four to forty-two years later a college building was erected on the Betts lot, before title was recorded on 15 June 1703. It was a dangerous precedent.

By English custom title papers affecting real estate were usually not recorded in "Proprietors Records" of the borough or township or in records at the shiretown.

At New Towne (Cambridge) William Pantry had his land grants entered in the Proprietors Records; but at the time Dr. Comfort Starr took over Pantry's real estate in 1635, when he moved to Hartford, there was no Registry of Deeds of Middlesex (not until 10 May 1643). Neither did Dr. Comfort Starr record the formal conveyance, so far as discovered, to the New Towne real estate (three parcels) of which, by the Town Records of 8 Feb. 1635/6, he was proprietor. In fact, at his death in 1659/60 the will of Dr. Comfort Starr and other records prove that he owned real estate in Boston, but following the English custom he never recorded a deed in the Bay Colony.

What of William Pantry (Peyntre), first owner of the original Harvard College Yard? In 1939 a search of the manuscript records of the Parish of Staplehurst, co. Kent, England, made by the rector, Rev. Alfred J. Walker, at the request of the writer, reveals the following:

"Julye 1593 15 day. Baptysed Jamys, the son of Thomas Pantrye  
July 31, 1597 Baptised William, the son of Thomas Pantery."

William Pantry at the time of his marriage at Willsborough, near Ashford, co. Kent, 25 Nov. 1619, to Margaret Weyborne, was in his twenty-third year, and was a younger man, therefore, than the following record from the Court of Assistants of Massachusetts

Bay, vol. 2, p. 50, under date of 7 Nov. 1634, would lead one to suppose:

"Mr. John Benjamin, William Pan[t]ry & Henry Goldston are (by reason of their age & infirmities) dismissed from traineing onely they are to haue in readiness at all tymes sufficient Armes for themselves besides for their serv's."

William Pantry in 1634, therefore, was in his thirty-eighth year only—not aged. One may wonder if he had previously been the victim of an Indian attack, causing "infirmities".

What of Dr. Comfort Starr's Boston real estate? By his will (dated 22 Apr. 1659) \* after payment of legacies, mainly to grandchildren, and notably to one grandson, Simon Eyre, the estate was to be divided between the children of John Starr and of his sister, Mrs. Elizabeth Fernside, wife of John Fernside. On 11 June 1677 John Starr, "housewright", and Martha Starr, his wife, and John Fernside, "shopkeeper", and his wife, Elizabeth Fernside, made a gift deed † to Jacob Fernside of Boston, one of Dr. Starr's grandchildren, of a portion of the real estate of "Comfort Starr, chirurgeon of Boston in Suffolk County, Deceased". This parcel fronted northwest thirty-five feet on the highway leading toward Charlestown, and in the rear adjoined land belonging to John Starr and John Fernside. The deed recites that he "left an Estate of houses, Lands and Chattels to be equally divided betwixt John Star, Senior of sd. Boston, a son, and John Fernside as pr the will & testament of the sd. Comfort Starr more amply appeareth". (Suffolk Deeds, vol. 11, f° 49; abstract of will.)

On 27 May 1678 other land, buildings, and a garden fronting southeast on the street were sold by John Starr *et als.* to Edward Drinker of Boston for "two hundred pounds Lawful money of New England" (Suffolk Deeds, vol. 12, f° 52); and on 4 Feb. 1697/8 two other parcels were conveyed for £200 to Adam Winthrop of Boston, one parcel abutting on the "highway leading towards the water-grist mills near Charlestown Ferry", and the other abutting on "the highway leading towards Dr. Howe".

When John Starr with his wife, Martha (Bunker) Starr, and three children, Eleazer, ‡ Judith, and Lydia (the youngest of the three) moved from Duxbury to Boston, near his father, probably in the fall of 1655, Lydia went to live on East Street in Dedham, with her

\* "My body to be burryed within ye usuall place of buriall in Boston [called King's Chapel], so neare my late wife as may be possible with conveniency.

"I give vnto Samuell Starr my large Book of Martyrs, with ye frame belonging thereunto. Vnto eurey one of my grandchildren 12 pence apiece in English money [by later clause made 40 shillings each]; vnto ye fiae dautrs of my daughter Maynard (deceased) £10 apiece to be payd vnto either of them as they come to 16 years of age; vnto my son Thomas Starr (deceased) his children, £10 apiece, to be payd vnto each as they either of them come vnto 18 years of age; vnto my sonne Thomas, his fourre youngest, 1 horse, to be disposed and equally divided at the discretion of my supervisors; if they think meet, ye mare to be sold, then, my will is, either of the children should have one fourth pt. of what said mare is sold for." (Suffolk Probate Court Records, lib. 2, f° 331, No. 233.)

† One of the three witnesses to the deed of 11 June 1677 was Josiah Star (younger son of Dr. Thomas Starr), born at Charlestown 1 Sept. 1657, and then living probably at Hempstead, Long Island, N. Y., and later (1693) at Danbury, Conn., whose son, Comfort Starr (1706-1763), has been mentioned.

‡ B. P. Starr clearly is in error in saying that Lydia was "adopted" by Major Lusher, and that she had an older sister Elizabeth Starr; he certainly confused Elizezer (Eleser) for Elizabeth Starr.

mother's older sister, Mary (Bunker) (Gwin) Lusher, and her second husband, Maj. Eleazer Lusher, on the site of the present Endicott house. The will of Major Lusher,\* dated 23 Sept. 1672, bequeaths "unto Lydia Starr, the Daughter of my wife's sister, who hath lived with me from her Infancy £100, to be paid £20 within three months after her marriage . . . and the other £80 within three months after the decease of my wife, who is her aunt". The will of his widow, Mary Lusher, dated 8 Jan. 1672/3,† reads:

"I give unto my loving sister Martha Starr of Boston £20 sterling; unto the eldest son of my brother Jonathan Bunker of Charlestown £10 at 21 years; unto my kinswoman [niece] Lydia Starr, two parcels of land, that if she have no heirs of her body she can make a will and give the same to her near relations, that is, equally to be parted between her brother Eleazer Starr and Sister Judith. My mind and will is that my Cosen [nephew] Comfort Starr [Lydia's younger brother, then nine years of age] shall have the whole remainder of my Estate. I give my now Dwelling house, orchard, home lot and meadows for the sd Comfort Starr, to be delivered unto him & Stated upon him at the age of 21 years & until that time the sd Comfort Starr & his sister Lydia Starr to have the full benefit & revenue of sd house and lands equally divided between them, and if the sd Comfort does not live to attain the age of 21 years, then my mind is, that his brother Eleazer Starr should have and enjoy the whole Estate that Comfort should have enjoyed as is above expressed. I appoint my loving friend Ens. Daniel Fisher of Dedham Executor and my loving brother John Starr for the supervision . . . and do earnestly request them to take especial care that my kinsman Comfort Starr may in Dedham be trained up, under good government, & if it may be, taught some good trade. . . ." (Suffolk Records, vol. 7, pp. 289-291.)

Through bequests in these Lusher wills Lydia Starr, younger daughter of John Starr, and her younger brother, Comfort Starr, became identified with the town of Dedham. Maj. Eleazer Lusher was one of the founders of the Dedham Church and was a leader until his death in town affairs. He was admitted a freeman 13 Mar. 1638/9, and for many years from 1640 was representative to the General Court. In 1662 he was chosen Assistant to the Governor, an office he held until his death 13 Nov. 1672. Johnson in his "Wonder Working Providence" speaks of Major Lusher in the highest terms, as does the historian of Dedham.

Through Major Lusher of Dedham and Major Hathorn it appears steps were taken to preserve for future generations early Colonial records. A copy of records was ordered by the General Court in May 1672, and "The Court, in order to further preservation thereof, doe order, that Major William Hathorn & Major Eleazer Lusher make diligent inquiry in the several parts of this jurisdiction concerning anything of moment that haue past and in particular of what hath been collected by Mr. John Winthrop, Sen., Mr. Thos. Dudley, Mr. John Wilson, Sen., Capt. Edw. Johnson, or any others, that so, matter being prepared, some meete person may be appointed by this Court to put the same into forme, that so, after

\* Suffolk Probate Court Records, no. 629. His widow was executrix.

† Suffolk Probate Court Records, no. 635. Comfort, son of John and Martha Starr, was born at Boston, 4 Feb. 1661/2, Ninth Report, p. 80.

perusal of the same, it may be put to presse". (Massachusetts Colonial Records, vol. 4, pt. 2, p. 509 (515).) Both Major Hathorn and Major Lusher were present at the October Session of the Court in 1672, but no report was then made.

But a letter which Major Lusher wrote from Dedham on 27 July 1672 to John Winthrop, Jr., at Hartford, Conn. (preserved in the Massachusetts Historical Society), which was acknowledged on 12 Aug. 1672, proves that prompt action was taken. Presumably the Dudley, Wilson, and Johnson memorabilia in and near Boston had been consulted before 27 July 1672.

In this letter Maj. Eleazer Lusher wrote to Winthrop: "You may please to take notice that the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court at Boston last May, accounting it a dutie we owe to our God and posteritie to keep a due memorial of the many passages of God's gracious dispensations towards these plantations and people heare from their first beginning hitherto, thought meete to order a correct record or chronicle to be collected and compiled, and to that end deputed Maj<sup>r</sup> Hathorne and myselfe to endeavor to gather together all such records, manuscripts, or writings of that nature, as we could finde".

A history of New England was undertaken by Rev. William Hubbard of Ipswich, who lived in the William Paine house. Col. Samuel Appleton was of great assistance. The General Court on 11 Oct. 1682 granted £50 to Mr. Hubbard "as a manifestation of thankfulness, he transcribing it fairly, that it maybe the more easily perused". The first edition was not printed until 1815, 133 years later, and a second edition was published in 1858.

Maj. Eleazer Lusher of Dedham may have been connected with Roger Harlackenden of New Towne (Cambridge), an early magistrate of the Bay Colony, a son of Sir Nicholas Lusher of Surrey, England, having married into the Josselyn family. (See REGISTER, vol. 14 (1860), p. 16.)

A bronze tablet, 18" by 12" in size, on the Lusher tomb at Dedham bears this inscription: Major Eleazer Lusher Pioneer of Dedham Magistrate of the Colony Died 13 November 1672 In Memoriam By Starr Kindred 1933.

When Natick as an Indian Plantation was set off from Dedham, Maj. Eleazer Lusher and Ens. Daniel Fisher were chosen a committee of the town to get the grant of 8,000 acres at Deerfield in compensation.

The inventory of the estate of Mary Lusher includes eight Common Fields, not definitely located (but probably at Deerfield and Wrentham, Mass., and perhaps in what is now Windham County, Conn.) valued at £18: 00: 00. The 500-acre farm near Concord was valued at £50: 00: 00.

Among the items are:

Wearing clothes: Linen and woolen	£20: 06: 02	
Cash £2: 16: 00	Plate £ 5: 02: 06	
"Books of all sorts"	£ 2: 17: 00	
Long table & 13 joint stools	£ 3: 02: 00	
4 oxen	£18; 4 cows	£12

One horse £3: 00: 00, 3 swine,  
7 or 8 parcels of land, etc.

The total valuation by the appraisers (Thomas Fuller, Richard Ellis, and Thomas Battells) was £507: 19: 01, which was certified in court by Ens. Daniel Fisher and John Starr on 6 Feb. 1672/3. (Suffolk Probate Records, vol. 7, f<sup>o</sup> 293-294.)

John Starr and Daniel Fisher, as executors of the will of "Mary Lusher, Relict of the honor<sup>d</sup> Major Lusher" asked for the major's salary for the full year, but on 14 May 1673 the Court allowed only to the time of his death. (Dedham Town Records, p. 286.)

1. JOHN<sup>2</sup> STARR (*Comfort*<sup>1</sup>),\* of Boston, housewright, who married MARTHA BUNKER, had military service in King Philip's War at Mendon Garrison, for which he was paid £00-11-00 on 19 Oct. 1675; at Wrentham Garrison, for which he was paid £02-01-00 on 29 Nov. 1675; at the Sudbury Fight with Capt. Samuel Wadsworth,† for which he was paid £02-09-00 on 24 Mar. 1676; and again at Wrentham, for which he was paid £02-01-00 on 24 June 1676 (Account Books of John Hull.)

In King Philip's War soldiers were paid 6 shillings a week and were allowed 5 shillings a week for "dyet".

The name of "Jno Star" appears on the Boston tax list of 1675 and "John Starr Sen<sup>r</sup>" in that of 1688.

On 11 Jan. 1703/4 Eleazer Starr, housewright, was appointed administrator of the estate of his father, John Starr, deceased (Suffolk County Probate Records, No. 2847). The letter is recorded (vol. 15, f<sup>o</sup> 222) and the inventory by John Indecott and John Nichols, dated 25 Jan. 1703, is recorded in vol. 15, f<sup>o</sup> 226. On 24 Feb. 1704/5 Isaac Addington and Paul Dudley signed the account as approved.

Eleazer Starr (oldest son of John, and the administrator) sold on 11 Aug. 1707 to the owner of the abutting property, John Pearce, for £50, the Boston residence, bounded west by the highway to the Ferry, south by Hughes Lane, and north and east by land of John Pearce.

Twenty-five years later Comfort Starr, "Joyner", of Dedham died on 9 June 1729. The letter of administration to his widow, Mary Starr, in Suffolk Probate Court (No. 5801) is dated 7 July 1729. His large estate he had clearly inherited from his mother's sister, Mrs. Mary Lusher, George Bunker's ‡ oldest daughter.

Children, born at Duxbury and Boston:

\* For earlier line see pp. 77, 78.

† Capt. Samuel<sup>2</sup> Wadsworth, killed at the Sudbury fight in 1676, was the son of Christopher<sup>1</sup> and Grace (Cole) Wadsworth who came from England and settled at Duxbury, Mass. In 1655 Christopher Wadsworth bought the John Starr homestead there. In 1656 Samuel<sup>2</sup> Wadsworth settled at Milton, Mass.; and his son, Benjamin<sup>3</sup> Wadsworth, A.B. (Harvard, 1690), A.M. (*ibid.*, 1693), was President of Harvard College from 7 July 1725 until his death 16 Mar. 1736/7. The Wadsworth House, named for him, stands in the Harvard Yard approximately on the site of Dr. Comfort Starr's home at Cambridge.

‡ George Bunker and Margaret (Howe) Bunker, his second wife, on 1 May 1660 made a written agreement with Nathaniel Treadway of Watertown, Mrs. Bunker's son-in-law, that he might continue to occupy her property "where the said Nathaniel Treadway now liveth", and signed by Jno. Starr and Thomas Danforth as witnesses. It is found in Middlesex Deeds, vol. 2, f<sup>o</sup> 133, and is the only document yet found signed both by John Starr and Thomas Danforth.

- i. ELEAZER,<sup>3</sup> named in the wills of Jehosaphat Starr and of Mary Lusher, d. in Boston 27 Sept. 1712; m. (1) MARY ———; m. (2) MARTHA

The name of Eleazer Starr is given in error as Ebenezer Starr in the Boston tax list of 1688. A deed shows that his house and lot were bounded on the west by property of his father, John Starr.

Eleazer Starr espoused the cause of the Duke of Monmouth as heir to the throne of England following the death of King Charles II. (See records of Superior Court of Judicature in Boston, No. 2449.)

Child by first wife:

1. *Margaret*,<sup>4</sup> b. at Boston 14 Nov. 1663.

Children by second wife:

2. *Abigail*, b. 26 Nov. 1681.  
 3. *Eleazer*, m. 1 June 1709 Ruth Lincoln of Hingham, Mass.  
 4. *Joseph*, m. Margaret Bulman. Joseph Starr had a daughter, Martha Starr, who m. Benjamin Edes. Mr. Edes acquired a Starr house in Boston in 1771. For 43 years, until his death 11 Dec. 1803, he was editor of the *Boston Gazette*.  
 5. *Benjamin*, b. 7 Mar. 1692. Married twice.  
 6. *Daniel*, bapt. in February 1694/5.  
 7. *Samuel*, bapt. in 1699; m. Sarah Mitchell.
- ii. JUDITH, named in the wills of Jehosaphat Starr and of Mary Lusher.  
 iii. LYDIA, named in the wills of Jehosaphat Starr and Mary Lusher, m. NATHANIEL GAY of Dedham, son of John and Joanna Gay. Ten children.
2. iv. COMFORT, b. 4 Feb. 1661/2.  
 v. JOHN, b. 7 Dec. 1664; m. 26 Mar. 1706 ABIGAIL DAY, daughter of William and Elizabeth Day.  
 The name of "John Starr junr" appears in the Boston tax list of 1688.  
 On 7 May 1701 John Starr appears to have been at Dedham with his older brother, Comfort Starr.  
 Child:  
 1. ———, d. young 31 Mar. 1712.
- vi. BENJAMIN. The name of Benjamin Starr appears on the Boston tax list of 1688. He may have been the one referred to in the Taunton records of 1694-5.

2. COMFORT<sup>3</sup> STARR (*John*,<sup>2</sup> *Comfort*<sup>1</sup>), of Dedham, Mass., town treasurer, deacon, born in Boston 4 Feb. 1661/2, died 9 Jan. 1729. He married, 14 Oct. 1683, MARY STONE, born 6 Jan. 1664/5, died 20 Apr. 1735, daughter of Simon Stone, Jr., of Watertown, Mass.

Comfort Starr inherited 500 acres of land near Concord, Mass., and lands at Deerfield, Walpole, Medway, Mass., and probably in Windham County, Conn., from his aunt, Mary (Bunker) Lusher.

Children:

- i. MARY,<sup>4</sup> b. 23 Nov. 1685; m. 27 Apr. 1704 WILLIAM EATON of Dedham, b. 11 Aug. 1672, son of John and Alice Eaton. Six children.  
 ii. ABIAH, b. 18 Feb. 1687; d. in 1748; m. JONATHAN EATON, a settler at Thompson, Conn., b. 3 Sept. 1681, son of John and Alice Eaton. Several children.  
 iii. HANNAH, b. 13 Jan. 1690; m. 3 Nov. 1730, as his second wife, DR. JOHN SABIN of Norwich, Conn.  
 iv. SARAH, b. 13 Feb. 1691/2; d. 17 Oct. 1722; m. 8 Feb. 1715/16; SAMUAL MORSE of Medfield, blacksmith.  
 v. JOSIAH, b. 4 Sept. 1693; d. 28 Nov. 1693.  
 vi. SUSANNAH, b. 24 Nov. 1694; m. in Boston, 6 Jan. 1718, SAMUEL DANA of Pomfret, Conn., who subscribed £10 in 1729 for a public library.

3. vii. COMFORT, b. 9 Aug. 1696.  
 viii. JUDITH, b. 2 Sept. 1698; m. at Dedham, 11 Apr. 1728, JOHN MORS of Medfield. One son.  
 ix. MARTHA (twin), b. 5 Oct. 1700; d. 13 Dec. 1700.  
 x. RUTH (twin), b. 5 Oct. 1700; d. unm. 30 Sept. 1737.  
 xi. ELIZABETH, b. 2 Oct. 1702; m. at Boston, 27 Aug. 1724, JONATHAN HYDE, a resident of Pomfret, Conn., and of Canterbury, Conn., b. at Newton, Mass., 11 Nov. 1700, son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Williams) Hyde.  
 xii. JONATHAN, of Dedham, b. 8 Dec. 1704; m. at Dedham, 22 Feb. 1737/8, SARAH DEAN.  
 By an agreement filed in 1729 in Suffolk Probate Court by Mary Starr, widow, as administratrix of the estate of Comfort Starr, Jonathan Starr inherited much of the Lusher estate at Dedham, Medway, Walpole, and Deerfield,\* Mass.  
 Twelve children, born at Dedham, of whom were Dr. Josiah Starr (1740-1782) of Weston, Mass., and Dr. Ebenezer Starr (1744-1798) of Dunstable, Mass.  
 xiii. MARTHA, b. 27 Apr. 1708; m. in Boston, 5 Jan. 1736, JOSEPH DEAN of Dedham, "blacksmith".  
 Children (surname *Dean*), births recorded at Dedham:  
 1. *Joseph*, b. 13 June 1744.  
 2. *Mary*, b. 14 Feb. 1745/6.

3. COMFORT<sup>4</sup> STARR (*Comfort*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Comfort*<sup>1</sup>), born at Dedham, Mass., 9 Aug. 1696, died 13 Feb. 1775. He married first, ELIZABETH PERLEY, born at Boxford, Mass., 10 Oct. 1705, died at Thompson, Conn., 4 Mar. 1742, daughter of Isaac and Frances Perley of Boxford; and secondly, 2 Nov. 1763, SARAH (—) KNAPP.

Comfort Starr was paid by the town of Dedham for going to Roxbury to get a nurse for a small pox patient in 1720.

In 1723 he had 1,000 acres of land in that part of Killingly now Thompson, Conn., territory formerly claimed by the Bay Colony. His homestead there was west of "Brandy Hill".

Elizabeth (Perley) Starr was admitted to the Church at Killingly 21 Apr. 1728.

Children by first wife:

- i. FRANCES,<sup>5</sup> b. 22 Oct. 1726; d. 3 Dec. 1737 or 1738.  
 ii. SALLY (or SARAH), bapt. 1 Sept. 1728; m. JESSE WOODWARD of Thompson, Conn.  
 iii. COMFORT, founder of the Vermont family, b. 10 Aug. 1731 and bapt. 13 Aug. 1731; d. 30 Nov. 1812; m. JUDITH COOPER, d. 15 Sept. 1815.  
 Children:  
 1. *Perley*,<sup>6</sup> of Guilford, Vt., a member in 1780 of his father's company of militia, b. at Thompson 14 Oct. 1755; d. unm. about 1817.  
 2. *Sarah*, b. 28 Nov. 1760; m. Jabez Franklin of Guilford, Vt., son of Aaron Franklin. Seven children.  
 3. *Abigail*, b. 24 Nov. 1763; m. James Ball of Guilford, Marlboro, and Newark, Vt. Eleven children.

\* In the grant of Narragansett township No. 4 (11 June 1740) 3,500 acres vaguely described as near the bounds of Huntstown (Ashfield), Mass., were reserved as the prior grant or inheritance of one "Mr. Starr". This was land which probably Comfort Starr of Dedham had inherited from the Lusher estate in connection with the original grant of the township of Deerfield. (See Bodge, p. 425.)

4. *Comfort*, b. 30 May 1766 and bapt. at Thompson 10 July 1768; d. about 1800 at Colchester, Vt.; m. at Guilford Hannah Thurber, daughter of David and Mary Thurber. Six children.
5. *Judith*, b. 27 Nov. 1768 and bapt. 11 Dec. 1768; d. unm. 27 Nov. 1815.
6. *Mary*, b. 27 May 1771 and bapt. 14 July 1771; d. 26 Feb. 1860; m. James Franklin, b. probably at Scituate, R. I., 25 Dec. 1771, son of Philip Franklin.
7. *Timothy*, of Guilford, Vt., breeder of fine horses on the Comfort Starr farm which he inherited, b. 22 Dec. 1773 and bapt. at Thompson 31 July 1774; m. (1) in April 1796 Anna K. Chase, b. at Guilford 17 Sept. 1773, d. 18 May 1803, daughter of Paul and Betsy (Kinneccott) Chase; m. (2) in March 1805 Damaris Nichols, b. at Halifax, Vt., 18 Aug. 1784, d. at Rowe, Mass., 30 Dec. 1857, daughter of Dea. Samuel and Rhoda (Carpenter) Nichols. Nine children.
8. *Mariha*, b. 28 May 1776 and bapt. 11 Aug. 1776; d. 9 Oct. 1839; m. 3 Dec. 1795 Asahel Ballou, b. at Foster, R. I., 18 Jan. 1771, son of Benjamin Ballou of Guilford who in 1774 wrote the first genealogy of the Mathurin Ballou family.  
Of her nine children, the oldest, Hosea Ballou, II, was b. at Guilford 18 Oct. 1796, became a Universalist minister and historian, was for fifteen years an overseer of Harvard College, and the first president of Tufts College. Gov. George D. Aiken and Ex-Gov. Stanley C. Wilson of Vermont assisted at the dedication of a bronze tablet \* with bas relief which friends erected to his memory at Guilford 2 Oct. 1938.
9. *Ephraim*, a soldier in the War of 1812, b. at Guilford 11 May 1780; d. in Illinois 29 Dec. 1862; m. (1) Hannah Gore, b. at Guilford in September 1782; m. (2) at South Onondaga, N. Y., Dorcas Eggleston, d. 17 Oct. 1825, daughter of John Eggleston.
- iv. ISAAC, b. 24 June 1733 and bapt. 1 July 1733; d. 22 July 1733.
- v. ELIZABETH, b. 13 Sept. 1734 and bapt. 15 Sept. 1734; m. 4 Feb. 1779 JOSEPH PRINCE of Thompson.
- vi. ISAAC, b. 25 Oct. 1736 and bapt. 19 June 1737; d. in October 1741.
- vii. JOSIAH, bapt. 3 Aug. 1740; d. probably young.
- viii. EBENEZER, of Thompson, tavern keeper, b. 24 Feb. 1741/2 and bapt. at Thompson 28 Feb. 1741/2; d. 13 Oct. 1804; m. (1) 21 Dec. 1767 SARAH PORTER of Killingly, Conn.; m. (2) 18 Feb. 1773 MARY STEVENS, d. 8 Oct. 1823, aged 72 years 5 months 20 days, daughter of Robert and Mary Stevens of Dudley, Mass. Nine children by second wife.  
Child by first wife:  
1. *Elizabeth*, b. 10 Apr. 1769; m. (1) Israel Comstock; m. (2) Nathaniel Jacobs, d. in Illinois.

1628 Samuel, son of Comfort Starre,† bapt. at Ashford, co. Kent, England, 1 March. [He was buried there 16 Apr. 1633.]

1632 Hannah, daughter of Comfort Starre,† baptized at Ashford 22 July. HANNAH STARR died 19 Nov. 1674, aged 42 years. She married in Boston, Mass., 30 July 1662, JOHN CUTT of Portsmouth, N. H., wealthy merchant, President of the Royal Province of New Hamp-

\* A replica of the tablet, by courtesy of Mr. Eugene B. Bowen, has been placed at the east entrance of Ballou Hall at Tufts College, Medford, Mass.

† Records of the first six children of Comfort Starr have been printed in the REGISTER as follows: 1. Thomas, 2. Judith, 3. Mary, vol. 93, p. 94; 4. Elizabeth, 5. Comfort, vol. 94, pp. 174-180; 6. John, vol. 94, pp. 238-244, vol. 94, pp. 346-351, and *supra* pp. 374-378; and for a list of nine children with dates of baptisms see REGISTER, vol. 93, p. 355.



shire from his appointment in 1679 by Charles II until his death 27 Mar. 1681, bapt. in England in 1613, son of Richard Cutt of Bath, England, member of Parliament under Cromwell.

When Dr. Comfort Starr made his will on 22 Apr. 1659 Hannah Starr was probably living at Canterbury with her uncle, Jehosaphat Starr, who made a generous bequest of £100 to her in his will, but later this item was crossed out. Jehosaphat was buried 5 Nov. 1660. (See REGISTER, vol. 95 (1941), pp. 129, 254.)

John Cutt and his younger brother, Richard, together owned about one-half of Portsmouth, also the Isles of Shoals. It is supposed that Star Island was so named in compliment to Hannah Starr (Star), his wife, and that Appledore Island borrowed its name from Appledore, co. Kent, England, where the Starr family had property. While New Hampshire was under the jurisdiction of the Bay Colony, John Cutt was sent as deputy to the General Court at Boston, and he was one of a committee from Portsmouth to oppose the claim of John Mason to New Hampshire territory.

In Portsmouth John Cutt lived in great splendor near Market and Russell Streets. A moat surrounded his mansion, and a portcullis was drawn up at night to guard against marauding Indians and thieves. Pieces of silver in the Cutt family marked "T. S." were no doubt inherited by Hannah (Starr) Cutt from Thomas Starr, her grandfather, or from his father of the same name, mayor in 1593 of New Romney, co. Kent, England.

In 1669 it is probable that Hannah (Starr) Cutt was the prime mover in preventing the closing of Harvard College. She may have had the education there of her own children in mind. Unexpectedly John Cutt, on 20 May 1669, made a voluntary offer in his own handwriting.\* John Cutt and Richard Cutt, it is believed, were the principal donors to keep Harvard College a going institution in 1669.

"To the much Honour<sup>ed</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Generall Court of y<sup>e</sup> Massachusets Colony, assembled at Boston, May 20, 1669.

"The humble Adresse of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of y<sup>e</sup> Towne of Portsmouth Humbly sheweth,—

"That seeing by yo<sup>r</sup> meanes (vnder God) wee enjoy much peace and quietnes, & very worthy Deeds are don to us by y<sup>e</sup> favourable Aspect of y<sup>e</sup> Gouernment of this Colony upon us, we accept it alwayes & in all places with all Thankfullnes; And though wee haue Articled w<sup>th</sup> yovrselves for exemption from publiqu Charges, yet wee never articulated w<sup>th</sup> God & our owne Consciencs for exemption from Gratitude, Which to demonstrate while wee were studying, the loud Groanes of y<sup>e</sup> sinking Colledge in its present low estate came to ou<sup>r</sup> eares, the relieving of which wee account a good worke for y<sup>e</sup> house of ou<sup>r</sup> God, & needfull for y<sup>e</sup> perpetuating of Knowledge, both religious & ciuill, among us, & our posterity after us, & therefore gratefull to yourselves, whosé Care & study is to seeke the welfare of our Israell.

The premisses considered, wee haue made a Collection in our Toune of Sixty pounds per annum, (& hope to make it more,) which sajd summe is to be paid annually for these seuen yeares ensuing, to be improoved, at y<sup>e</sup> Discretion of the Honoured Ouerseers of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge, for y<sup>e</sup> behoofe of y<sup>e</sup> same, & y<sup>e</sup> Advancem<sup>t</sup> of good Literature there, Hoping withall that the Example of ourselves (which haue been accounted no people) will provoke y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> Country to Jealousy (wee meane an holy emulation to appeare in so good a worke) & that this Honoured Court will, in their Wisdomes, see meet vigerously to act for the diverting that sad Omen to poore New England, if a Colledge, begun & comfortably vpheld while wee were little, should sinke, now wee are groune greate, especially after so large and profitable an harvest y<sup>t</sup> this Country & other places haue reaped from y<sup>e</sup> same.

\* This manuscript is on file in the Archives at the State House in Boston.

"Your acceptanc of our good meaning herein will further oblige vs to endeavour the approving ourselues to bee

Y<sup>o</sup>rs Thankfull & humble Servants

John Cutt

Richard Cutt

Joshua Moody

In y<sup>e</sup> Name & behalf of y<sup>e</sup>  
rest of y<sup>e</sup> Subscriber<sup>s</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> Towne of Portsm<sup>o</sup>.

Five and a half years later John Cutt's wife died. Following is the inscription on her tombstone at Portsmouth: Here lies Buried y<sup>e</sup> Body of Mrs. Hannah Cutt Late Wife of Mr. John Cutt Aged 42 Years who departed this life on the 19th Day of November, 1674.

Children (surname *Cutt*):

1. *John*, b. 30 June 1663; d. of small pox, unm., on the return voyage of ship *Elizabeth* from London in 1685.
2. *Elizabeth*, b. 30 Nov. 1664; d. 28 Sept. 1665.
3. *Hannah*, b. 29 July 1666; d. in childbirth with her only son in 1682; m. Col. Richard Waldron.
4. *Mary* (twin), b. 17 Nov. 1669; m. Samuel Penhallow. Many descendants live in Portsmouth and Boston.
5. *Samuel* (twin), b. 17 Nov. 1669; d. 15 Oct. 1698; m. Eleanor Harvey.

1634 Liddia, the daughter of Comfort Starre, bapt. 23 March [1634/5].

LYDIA STARR, who died 10 Aug. 1653, married SIMON EYRE,\* who died before 19 Aug. 1653 (when an inventory of his estate was made and Dr. Comfort Starr was appointed guardian of the son), son of Dr. Symon and Dorothy (Paine) Eyre.

Child (surname *Eyre*):

\* In No. 140 of Suffolk Probate Court Records (vol. 2, p. 136) is "An Inventory of the goods & Chattels of Simon Eyre, Jr., & Lydia, his wife, Deceased the 10th Day of the Sixth month [Aug.] 1653". Apparently both died the same day; the death of Lydia on that date being confirmed by Boston Record Commissioners' Report, vol. 9, p. 42.

The appraisers were Bartholomew Cheever and William Wiborne (called "cousin" in Dr. Comfort Starr's book of accounts, and probably a relation of Mrs. William Pantry (Margaret Wibourne), who in 1633-1635 lived on the site of Wadsworth House at Cambridge (New Towne) before the arrival of Dr. Comfort Starr there in 1635). The appraisal is dated 19 of 6 mo. 1653.

On 12 Jan. 1653/4 Dr. Comfort Starr deposed before the magistrates that the inventory was correct, and it was accepted.

Power of Administration was granted to Dr. Comfort Starre "in behalf of his grandchild Simon Eyre till it come to the age of fourteen years".

William Paine also made a bequest to Simon Eyre. Under William Paine's will was a conveyance by his son John Paine to Samuel Appleton on 20 Jan. 1662 of mills and real estate at Watertown as security for 1500 pounds (Middlesex Deeds, vol. 3, f<sup>o</sup> 53).

1. *Symon*, of New Haven, Conn., merchant, b. 6 Aug. 1652; m. 22 July 1679 Elizabeth (Allerton) Starr, daughter of Isaac Allerton, Jr., and widow of Benjamin Starr. Three sons and one daughter.  
On 4 May 1680 he sold his land and buildings in Boston for £165. (Suffolk Deeds, vol. 12, p. 81.)

Ruth Starr (named in the will of Jehosaphat Starr as a daughter of Comfort Starr), died in Boston 3 Sept. 1658. She married there, 21 May 1656, Joseph Moore. (See REGISTER, vol. 94 (1940), p. 171, footnote.)

Child (surname *Moore*):

1. *Joseph*, b. in Boston 7 May 1658; d. there 14 Aug. 1658.

## DR. THOMAS STARR IN THE PEQUOT WAR

UNDER the ancient oak at Newtowne (now Cambridge), Mass., on the Indian trail from Charlestown to Watertown, "The Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England" often held meetings three centuries ago. Opposite the present Kirkland Street, on the easterly side of Cambridge Common, a fitting stone tablet and a thrifty scion of the famous Washington Elm now mark the historic spot. There the freemen met in General Court at 1 P. M. on 17 May 1637. It was Election Day. Action also was to be taken on war against the Pequot Indians and on the suppression of Mistress Anne Hutchinson. Gov. Henry Vane presided. It was a turbulent meeting. Vane's bitter enemy, Rev. John Wilson, climbed up into the branches of the ancient oak to harangue the freemen of the Bay Colony. Wilson was John Winthrop's spokesman. Back to the Bay from the Pequot region came John Winthrop, Jr., to advocate the war against the Pequot Indians and by his vote to help his father to win. It was not so one-sided a contest as Winthrop's "Journal" represents.

Winthrop, Deputy Governor for 1636-37 with Governor Vane, defeated Vane, Coddington, Dummer, and Hough, up for re-election, on 17 May. Winthrop was ready with plans, fully matured, to prosecute the war, which recent new English settlers from Watertown, Dorchester, and Newtowne to the Connecticut River Valley had already, on 1 May 1637, declared against the Pequot Indians. The full list of officers and deputies chosen appears in the first volume of "Records of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay in New England." Among them were Richard Bellingham, Roger Harlakenden, and Increase Nowell, who appear to have been mainly responsible "to send fourth the souldiers wch are more to be sent against the Pe-coits," as the record reads, with power "to impress," in order that the expedition "may be sent fourth within ten dayes if possible." Capt. John Underhill of Boston, with nineteen men, had already been sent to Saybrook Fort. On 17 May the Court ordered: "Leift Howe to go leift to Capt. Patricke, Leift. Damfort to have charge of the armes & amunition, Srgent Tomlins to be gunnere, Will: Fuller gun smythe, Starr for chirurgeon." In 1637 Capt. Daniel Patrick, formerly of Watertown, lived at "Captain's Island" in Newtowne, Lieut. Daniel Howe was a deputy from Saugus (Lynn), and was one of four then chosen "for raising 50 men more to be sent fourth," Lieut. Damfort was Richard Davenport, who was a deputy from Salem, Sergt. Timothy Tomlins was a deputy from Saugus (Lynn), William Fuller was of Ipswich, and Dr. Starr, "chirurgeon," was Thomas Starr, surgeon, then in his twenty-second year, born in 1615 at Ashford, co. Kent, England, son of the distinguished surgeon, Dr. Comfort

Starr (1589-1659), with whom the young surgeon was living on the estate at what is now Harvard Square, Cambridge, which his father had bought of William Pantry (Peyntree). Probably he witnessed the tumult near-by, under the ancient oak on Cambridge Common.

Already at a Court on 18 Apr. 1637 £600 had been appropriated, and a levy made for 160 men from the Bay. The quota by towns, including men who had already gone, follows: for Boston 35, for Salem 24, for Ipswich 23, for "Saugust" (Lynn) 21, for Watertown 10, for Dorchester 17, for Charlestown 16, for Roxbury 13, for "Newtowne" 12, for Hingham 8, for Weymouth 7, for "Newberry" 6, for Marblehead 4, and for Medford 4—a total of 49 more than the 160 called for; but it is said that when Rev. John Wilson was made chaplain, instead of Rev. John Eliot, none of his Boston congregation would serve.

There is no complete list of soldiers in the Pequot War of 1637, such as exists for other American wars. We even know who served in the "First Encounter" with the Indians at Great Meadow Creek, 8 Dec. 1620. In 1920 the present writer assisted at the dedication of a bronze tablet there bearing their names, erected after three centuries.

Among the soldiers in the Pequot War from the Bay Colony were:

Bigelow, John, 1617-1703, of Watertown  
Collicott, Richard, 1603-1686, of Dorchester, steward, chosen 17 May  
Davenport, Lieut. Richard, of Salem  
Eames, Thomas, 1618-1681, of Sherborn  
Fuller, William, of Ipswich  
Gallop, John, ———-1650, of Dorchester  
Howe, Lieut. Daniel, of Saugus  
Howlett, Thomas, 1599-1678, of Ipswich  
Mun, Benjamin, ———-1675, of Springfield  
Munnings, George, 1597-1658, of Watertown  
Patrick, Capt. Daniel ———-1643, of Cambridge  
Patten, William, ———-1668, of Cambridge  
Starr, Thomas, 1615-1658, surgeon, of Cambridge  
Stoughton, Israel, ———-1650, "Sergeant-Major," of Dorchester  
Tomlins, Tymothy, of Saugus  
Trask, Capt. William, 1587-1666, of Salem  
Underhill, Capt. John, 1600-1672, of Boston  
Walker, Richard, 1592-1687, of Lynn Village (Reading)

Among the soldiers who volunteered from the Plymouth Colony, after 7 June, under Lieut. William Holmes, were:

Bassett, William, ———-1677, of Duxbury  
Billington, Francis, 1606-1686, of Plymouth  
Brewster, "Johnathan," 1593-1659, "Military Commissioner," of Duxbury  
Church, Richard, 1608-1668, of Plymouth  
Clarke, Thomas, ———-1697, of Plymouth  
Cook, Jacob, ———-1678, of Plymouth  
Hopkins, Giles, ———-1690, of Nausett (Eastham)  
Nash, Samuel, 1602-———, of Duxbury  
Pope, Thomas, 1608-1683, of Plymouth  
Prence, Ex-Governor Thomas, 1600-1673, of Duxbury, who "went forth"  
Soule, George, ———-1680, of Duxbury

Southworth, Constant, 1615-1679, of Duxbury  
White, Peregrine, 1620-1704, of "Green's Harbor" (Marshfield)

On 1 May 1637 the Connecticut Colony declared war. The first levy was for ninety men, thirty from Windsor, forty-two from Hartford, and eighteen from Wethersfield, on 1 May. In 1634-1636 most of the men were of the Bay. On 2 June a second levy for thirty men was made, and a third, twenty-six, for 10 June.

With Captain Mason, 1600-1678, from the most northerly township, Windsor, went :

Alvord, Benedict  
Barber, Thomas  
Buckland, Thomas  
Dyer, John  
Eggleston, James  
Gillett, Nathan  
Gridley, Thomas  
Hedge, Mr. \_\_\_\_\_

Osborne, Thomas  
Palmer, Nicholas  
Parsons, Thomas  
Pattison, Edward  
Staires, Sergt. Thomas  
Stark, Aaron  
Styles, Thomas  
Thrall, William

From Hartford ("Dutch Point" excepted) went :

Barnes, Thomas  
Blatchford, Peter  
Blatchley, Thomas  
Blumfield, William  
Bronson, John, died in 1683  
Bull, Thomas, 1606-1684  
Bunce, Thomas  
Burr, Benjamin  
Chappell, George  
Clark, John, died in 1674  
Clark, Nicholas  
Cornwall, William, died in 1678  
Cullish, John  
Davis, Philip  
Desbrough, Nicholas  
Elmer, Edward  
Field, Zachary  
Goodman, Richard  
Hale, Samuel  
Hale, Thomas, 1606-1682  
Hart, Stephen, 1605-1682  
Hayden, William  
Hills, John  
Holladay, John

Hollybut, Thomas  
Ince, Jonathan  
Jennings, Nicholas  
Mun, Benjamin, died at Springfield in 1675  
Munson, Thomas  
Olcott, Thomas  
Olmsted, Nicholas  
Olmsted, Richard  
Osborne, Richard, 1606-1682  
Parker, William  
Phillips, William  
Pierce, John, died in 1661  
Pratt, William  
Purkas, John  
Root, Thomas  
Sanford, Robert  
Spencer, Thomas  
Smith, Arthur  
Stanley, John  
Stone, John, 1618-1683  
Stone, Rev. Samuel, 1602-1663  
Walkley, Henry  
Warner, John

Whitehead, Samuel

From John Oldham's settlement at Payquag, or Wethersfield, went :

Clark, John  
Comstock, William  
Goodrich, William  
Jagger, Jeremiah  
Johnson, John, 1600-1659  
Nott, John  
Parker, Robert, 1573-1665  
Plumb, John

Rose, Robert  
Rose, Robert, Jr.  
Seeley, Robert  
Sherman, Samuel  
Smith, Henry  
Standish, Thomas  
Tibbetts, Thomas  
Tracy, Thomas

Treat, William

From Wallingford and Saybrook went seven or more, not in the levy:

Gallup, John, Jr.	Rogers, James
Gardiner, Lieut. Lion, Saybrook	Stanton, Thomas, 1616-1677
Hall, John	Underhill, Capt. John, listed
Lay, Edward	from Saybrook as well as
Merriman, Nathaniel	Boston
Wood, John [? killed]	

In addition to the soldiers in the Pequot War listed, William Jeffry, one of the earlier planters of Weymouth and the first owner by purchase from the Indian sachem of a large part of Ipswich and Cape Ann in Essex County, Mass., was drafted to serve from Weymouth—the only one of the contingent from that town whose name has been discovered. From Ipswich, besides William Fuller, the gunsmith, were the following (Waters' "History of Ipswich", p. 125): William Whitred [1599-1668], Andrew Story, John Burnham [1618-1694], Robert Cross [1612-1693],\* Palmer Tingley, William Suyndam, Francis Wainwright [1609-1692], Robert Filbrick, John Andrews [1618-1702], Robert Castle [perhaps a relative of Gregory Castel, who figured in the incident at Monhegan Island], Edward Lumas [Lummis] [1606-1682], John Wedgwood [perhaps a relative of William of Cambridge and Hartford], and Thomas Sherman.

With Dr. Thomas Starr as surgeon, Captain Patrick's company of forty or fifty men appears to have started overland for Providence in the Narragansett country more promptly than was expected by the General Court on 17 May. By 20 May it is probable that they assembled on the same spot, under the ancient oak on Cambridge Common, as John Oldham (perhaps) in 1634 and William Pantry's Hartford Pioneers had done in 1635, and as Rev. Thomas Hooker's followers had done in 1636, and began their march along the Indian trail through Watertown and through the lower reaches of the Charles River Valley. Then, turning southwest by the great domain of Rev. William Blaxton, the first English settler of Boston, at Lonsdale on the Blackstone River, and passing over the ford, they proceeded southerly to Roger Williams's new plantation at Providence.† From Providence Captain Patrick sent a messenger to Captain Mason, who had come by boat from the Connecticut River to the so-called "King's Province" (organized 23 June 1636 by Joseph Dudley, John Winthrop, John Fones, and associates), on the west shore of Narraganset Bay, in Miantonomah's domain, asking Mason not to proceed on the expedition until he arrived. It is known that Mason received the message on Wednesday, 24 May. Captain Patrick hurried south by Prudence Island, which Canonicus, the friendly chief of the Narragansetts, had given or sold to John Oldham. But Captain Mason disregarded Captain Patrick's "orders," left his boats, and, with Cap-

\* Robert Cross survived the Pequot War for at the Court of Assistants of Massachusetts Bay held at Boston 1 of 10 mo. [Dec.] 1640 he is remitted to Ipswich Court ("Records of the Court of Assistants of Massachusetts Bay", vol. 2, p. 100).

† See Proceedings of the Bostonian Society, 1931, pp. 21-47, for an article by the present writer on "William Blaxton, the First Bostonian."

tain Underhill and his twenty men from Saybrook Fort and his Indian allies, marched overland to the Mystic stronghold of Sassacus, the Pequot sachem. Thereupon Dr. Thomas Starr and Captain Patrick's company went on board Mason's vessels and sailed for the Pequot River.

On Friday, 26 May 1637, the English expedition aimed a terrific blow at the war-thirsty Sassacus. Surprised in the night, his Indian fort on the right bank of the River Mystick, near Long Island Sound, was burned, and the Indian warriors, together with their fleeing squaws, were ruthlessly slaughtered. The Pequot loss was six hundred to seven hundred. The loss to the English was only two killed and about twenty wounded. Casualties among the Indian allies of the English (about seventy Mohegans, two hundred Narragansetts, and two hundred Nyanticks) are not reported. Captain Patrick's company helped to rescue Mason's men from three hundred Pequots. John Winthrop wrote to Plymouth on 28 July 1637 that John Galop in his shallop carried their "wounded to ye pinnas, wher our cheefe surgeon [probably Dr. Starr] was, with Mr. Willson being about 8 leagues off."\*

"About one Month after the Fight at Mistick" of 26 May 1637, says Captain Mason, Capt. Israel Stoughton of Dorchester, with about one hundred and twenty men, arrived in the Pequot River from the Bay. Already the remaining Pequots had "fled towards Manhatance" (Manhattan, New Amsterdam). After conference in Pequot Harbor the English concluded to pursue them. Near Quinnypiac (New Haven) the Pequots were found encamped in a great swamp. Mason relates that he and Captain Patrick and Captain Trask met in "Council," and he names one "Sergeant Thomas Stares" and "Ensign Dampont" as there. Few Indians in the swamp were slain, but many broke through Captain Patrick's quarters, says Mason, who adds: "The captives we took were about One Hundred and Eighty; whom we divided, intending to keep them as Servants, but they could not endure that Yoke." In Stoughton's report to Governor Winthrop he asks for himself a particular Indian squaw, "the fairest and largest that I saw amongst them . . . for a servant." It appears by his letter, that, when Stoughton asked Winthrop for her, he already had given her "a coat." Indian men and boys taken captive were separated from their families, and were taken in 1637 by Capt. William Pierce in his ship, the *Desire*, of Salem, to Providence in the Bahamas, and were sold as slaves. There four years later, in 1641, Spaniards killed Capt. William Pierce.

Of some three thousand Indians in the Pequot region in 1636, Captain Mason reported that after the Pequot War only "about One

\*Aside from Dr. Thomas Starr, we find only one other surgeon in the Pequot War. Lion Gardiner mentions "Mr. Pell" as surgeon with the Connecticut soldiers—Mr. Thomas Pell of Saybrook Fort and New Haven, no doubt, who, at the age of twenty-two and a "tailor," sailed in the *Hopewell* from London in April 1635 and reached Boston in June. In 1637, at the age of twenty-four, possibly Pell was referred to by Winthrop as "cheefe surgeon," then with Mr. Wilson of the Boston church. About 1646 Thomas Pell married the widow of Francis Brewster of New Haven. "Surgeon Thomas Pell," 1613-1669, was of the same family as John Pell, 1643-1703, of Pelham Manor, N. Y., says Howland Pell.



Hundred and Eighty or Two Hundred" were left. Of these, said Mason, Onkes (Uncas), the Mohegan sachem, took eighty, Miantonomah eighty, and Nyigrett, sachem of the Nyanticks, the balance. Sassacus, sachem of the Pequots, fled to the Mohawks, and "they cut off his head." The victors seized the Pequot lands.

Capt. John Mason, Lieut. Lion Gardiner, and Capt. John Underhill, all eye-witnesses, wrote detailed reports of the Pequot War, as did also Rev. Philip Vincent, an English traveller, perhaps then on Long Island Sound, under date of 9 Nov. 1637. Vincent says that the Pequots, with bows and arrows, hatchets and knives, as their feeble weapons, could not successfully "encounter white men with their hot-mouthed weapons, which spit nothing but bullets and fire." Governor Bradford, in his "History" (pp. 218-226), helps to visualize the background. The reader is referred to those five narratives, varying in their personal bias, and also to two letters written from the vicinity of Windsor, Conn., by Mr. Jonathan Brewster, one of 6 July 1635 to Plymouth and the other of 18 June 1636 to John Winthrop, Jr., who was then at Saybrook Fort. Earlier explorations, before 1633, by Mr. John Oldham, in the Pequot region are matters of tradition. See also a letter of Thomas Prence, President of the Commissioners of the United Colonies, from Plymouth, 13 Sept. 1661, to Rhode Island (Rhode Island Records, vol. 1, p. 451), and a letter from Roger Williams in 1636, printed in 1846 in *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, Third Series, vol. 1, pp. 159-161.

It appears that in 1637 seventeen young men marched over the road from Ipswich to Salem to join the army there, and soon six more followed. Wedgwood was wounded and left a captive in the Pequot War, but he later escaped for he "was to be set in the stocks at Ipswich" by verdict of the Court of Assistants at Boston, "3 of 7 mo. [Sept.] 1637 for being in the company of drunkards." Sherman received a wound in the neck. Wainwright, killer of two Indians whose heads he brought home in triumph, was sent again (in September 1642) against the Indians to the eastward, toward Monhegan Island and the Penobscot, and helped overcome the sachem Passaconaway, a service for which he was paid on 4 Dec. 1643 three shillings, "12 pence a day (allowing for the Lord's Day in regards of the inclemency of the weather)".

Finally, as has been stated, the descendants of Dr. Thomas Starr were granted 400 acres for his services in the Pequot War, and Richard Callicott of Dorchester was granted 300 acres by Plymouth Colony—but these cases were exceptions.\* High officials like Winthrop, Dudley, and Nowell, through Maj. Symon Willard of Con-

\* In addition to the soldiers in the Pequot War from the Bay Colony named in the REGISTER, vol. 89 (1935), p. 174, search of court and town records has discovered little in addition. In the MSS. records of the Supreme Judicial Court at Boston, no. 483, is an "order of the Deputies as to land granted to those who served in the Pequot Wars", under date of 15 Oct. 1662, on petition of Capt. Thomas Savage of Boston. Capt. Richard Davenport of Salem, and Mr. Richard Callicott of Dorchester. This was four years after the land grant voted to Dr. Thomas Starr's widow and children. The Deputies approved, but it is endorsed: "The magistrates consent not". We add to the former list:

cord, were granted over 1000 acres each on both sides of the Concord River; and through William Hudson, John Endicott early acquired one-quarter of Block Island. In Connecticut, on the other hand, besides larger grants to John Winthrop, Jr., General Dennison, John Mason, Jonathan Brewster, John Gallop, Jr., Lion Gardiner, and others, the following grants were made to soldiers in the Pequot War:

Benedict Alvord [died in 1683]	October 1671	50 acres.
Peter Blatchford heirs	October 1671	50 acres.
Thomas Blatchley [died in 1674]	May 1670	60 acres.
Thomas Barnard [died in 1689]	October 1671	50 acres.
Thomas Buckland heirs	October 1671	50 acres.
Thomas Ball [died in 1683]	May 1671	60 acres.
	October 1672	50 acres.
Thomas Ball [died in 1684]	May 1673	200 acres.
John Chester [died in 1698]	May 1673	200 acres.

As agent for Lord Brooke and Lord Say and Sele, John Winthrop, Jr., was a prime mover in the Pequot War to safeguard their landed interests near the new fort which Lion Gardiner, as engineer, was to construct at Saybrook. So far as known, Sir Henry Vane had no financial interest, as others did, in the Saybrook Colony.

On 3 Aug. 1637 Sir Henry Vane, with Lord Lay, sailed from Boston for England, and Vane retired to his quiet retreat, "Belleau," in Lincolnshire.

Meanwhile the Bay forces were returning by water to Boston, where they arrived 26 Aug. 1637. Dr. Thomas Starr had been in the Pequot country about three months. Now he returned to his father's home, the house built in Newtowne (Cambridge) by William Pantry (Peyntree) in 1633, in front of the present Wadsworth House. In 1910 the cellar walls of that Pantry-Starr house were shown to the writer as excavation for the Cambridge subway was going on.\*

In the selectmen's records of Newtowne there was no entry between 19 Apr. and 14 Aug. 1637. Pay due the Pequot forces was in arrears. It is certain that complaints were made. More than six months after the troops arrived at Boston, at a Quarter Court

---

Savage, Thomas [1607-1682] of Boston,  
 Walt, Richard [1608-1668] of Boston,  
 Whittingham, Lieut. John [ -1649] of Ipswich,  
 Turner, Capt. Nathaniel [ -1647] of Lynn (Saugus),  
 Beers, Richard [1612-1675] of Watertown, who applied for a land grant,  
 Riggs, Sgt. Edward [1619-1689] of Roxbury,  
 Jeffrey, Sgt. Thomas of Dorchester,  
 Remington, Lieut. John [1617-1667] of Newbury, and probably also  
 Woodman, Lieut. Edward of Newbury, and  
 Woodbridge, John, in 1637 "surveyor of arms" of Newbury.

\*See the location of the Pantry-Starr house as shown on a blue print of the Boston Elevated Railway (Plan No. C-11841) and a photograph of the wall taken by the present writer in 1910. Since the writer's comments on William and Margaret Pantry were printed in 1910 and 1926 (REGISTER, vol. 64, p. 73, and vol. 80, p. 131) it has been discovered that they were married 25 Nov. 1619 at Willesborough, some three miles east from the Comfort Starr home at Ashford, co. Kent, England, and that the bride's name was Margaret Wibourne. It may be significant that Dr. Comfort Starr's brother, Mr. Jehoshaphat Starr of Canterbury, owned real estate at Willesborough.

held at Newtowne 6 Mar. 1637/8, it was recorded: "Leift. Howe is bound in 20l to appear at the next Qrtr Court." No cause is stated. On the same date is this record: "Thomas Starr being accused for speiking against the orders of Court about swine & the same pved that hee said the law was against god's law, and hee would not obey it; so hee was comited & enjoined to acknowledg his fault the 14th at the Gen'all Court, & was fined 20l, & to give security for his fine, or pay the same before his releasement."

Thirteen days later, on 19 Mar. 1637/8, the court record reads: "The fine of Thomas Starr was moderated to 5l, wch is to bee discounted out of his wages for the *voyage against the Pecoits.*" On the same page of the court record and on the same date is this entry: "The Court, upon Captain Patrick's petition, gave him 7l, to make his allowance equal with Captain Trask's, for the term of three months wch he was employd against the Pecoits." Still the Court appears to admit that 5l or more was still due Dr. Thomas Starr from the Bay Colony about six months later, on 6 Sept. 1638, when record was entered in Court: "Thomas Starr being fined 20l, that was remited to 05l, and that to be discounted of his wages." But apparently the protest of Dr. Thomas Starr was effective, for on the same date, 6 Sept. 1638, the Court repealed the obnoxious law about swine, but did not abate the fine of 5l.

Meanwhile, Newtowne was chosen as the location of the College, and in consequence on 2 May 1638 the town was renamed Cambridge. No further entry is found in town or Colony records of fines imposed on account of the Pequot War, in effect reducing by so much the back pay still due. But on 11 May 1638 the selectmen of Cambridge ordered that no one should sell any real estate there "except to some of the congregation;" and, "if they departe away they shall Resign them ba[ck] again unto the townes use." (Town records, p. 32.) Dr. Comfort Starr was not "of the congregation" at Newtowne (Cambridge). Formerly a churchwarden of the Established Church at Ashford, co. Kent, England, both he and his eldest son, the Pequot War surgeon, were more Cavaliers than Puritans. They tired of the theocratic oligarchy of "The Governor and Company of the Mattachusetts Bay in Newe England," as exemplified at Newtowne. No evidence has ever been found that Dr. Comfort Starr made any conveyance of his Newtowne real estate; but in the summer of 1638 he and his family moved to the southern part of Duxbury in the Plymouth Colony. There he bought Jonathan Brewster's homestead, 19 June 1638. Later the family returned to the Bay.

## CAUSE OF THE PEQUOT WAR

One cause of the Pequot War had been the killing of Mr. John Oldham of Watertown by the Indians at Block Island in July 1636. Mr. John Oldham, with his wife and Lucretia Oldham, arrived at Plymouth in the ship *Ann* on 10 July 1623. Lucretia Oldham "of Darby" was married, 10 Apr. 1624, to Elder William Brewster's son, Jonathan Brewster, who had arrived at Cape Cod 9 Nov. 1621, in the *Fortune*, not in the *Mayflower*. Born at Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, 12 Aug. 1593, and reared at Leyden, in the Protestant Netherlands, Jonathan Brewster spoke Dutch fluently. "Mungrel Dutch," Samuel Maverick called the Plymouth Pilgrims. The youngest daughter of Jonathan and Lucretia (Oldham) Brewster, Hannah Brewster, was married at New London, Conn., on 23 Dec. 1664, to Dr. Thomas Starr's son, Samuel Starr. At first one of the leading men at Plymouth, Mr. John Oldham finally was expelled, moved to "Natascot" (Hull), and, allying himself with the fortunes of Sir Ferdinando Gorges and his sons, later moved across the Bay, when Rev. William Blaxton and Mr. William Jeffries as agents of Georges put him in possession of the territory along the seacoast from the Saugus River to the Charles River—years before Winthrop arrived—including Charlestown and a large part of Watertown.

It may be questioned if the charter rights of the "Old Planters" were duly respected by Winthrop or his predecessor as Governor of the Massachusetts Company, Matthew Cradock. On 21 Apr. 1629 Governor Cradock wrote to his agent, John Endicott, at Gravesend, of Mr. John Oldham's grant from Gorges: "Though I hold it void in law, yet his claim being to this, you may, in your discretion, *prevent him by causing some to take possession of the chief part thereof.*" Endicott, it appears, sent Graves and the three Sprague brothers to eject Oldham, Walford, and Maverick. Clearly these "Old Planters" had prior rights.

In Oldham's case some sort of a compromise probably was made, for in 1634 Richard Browne, John Oldham, and Robert Fake were chosen deputies from Watertown to the General Court. It was on complaint of Richard Browne, in the General Court in 1634, that at the next Court John Endicott was disqualified for holding office for one year for defacing the Colony flag. (Cf. Bond's Watertown, pp. 862-864.) After the Pequot War Capt. Daniel Patrick and Robert Fake of Watertown settled at Greenwich, Conn., and there Captain Patrick was killed in 1643 by the Dutch. Reports by soldiers in the Pequot War at Quinnypiac seem to have directed Theophilus Eaton and Rev. John Davenport in 1638 to settle at New Haven. Isaac Allerton followed them in 1646.\*

\*See tablet at the northwest corner of Union and Fair Streets, New Haven.

In July 1636 John Gallop of Dorchester was at Block Island, and there learned that Indians had killed Mr. John Oldham and seized his boat and goods and also his gold, amounting, says Lion Gardiner, to £60. Bradford wrote (p. 131): "2 little boys that were his kinsmen [John Oldham, 13, and Thomas Oldham, 11, no doubt] were saved." Gallop at once retaliated by killing many Indians—Narragansetts, Block Island being in their territory, seven of whom the Narragansett sachem Miantonomah in 1636 said were Indian chiefs. At once he went to Boston about it. Edward Gibbens, John Higginson, and the Neponset sachem Cutshamakin (Kichamokin), Chickatawbut's successor, were sent by the Bay Colony to see Canonicus. On the return of the embassy they advised "no action." What should be done? Mr. John Oldham clearly was the friend of Gorges and the "Old Planters," and was certainly opposed to John Endicott, John Winthrop, and John Winthrop, Jr., the last-named the agent of Lords Say and Brooke at Saybrook at the mouth of the Connecticut River. The advice of the embassy was ignored. Instead, the Bay Colony, having relieved John Endicott of his demotion, sent him and ninety volunteers to take "possession" of Block Island. They set sail 24 Aug. 1636 for Block Island. The Indians there avoided Endicott and his ninety men, with their guns and corslets. Only one of the Indians was killed, but Endicott's men burned and destroyed wigwams, "matts," and all matured corn. They could not take "possession" of Block Island, as the Bay Colony had ordered. From Block Island the five ships sailed to Connecticut, where, with the assistance of Lieut. Lion Gardiner and twenty of his men from Saybrook Fort, they destroyed many Indian wigwams and "matts," first on the east side and the next day on the west side of Pequot Harbor. Ingloriously Endicott's expedition sailed away from the infuriated Indians for Boston. Gardiner did not approve Endicott's strategy.

Suppose that Vane's policies had won, how different the outcome! Suppose that Vane had been permitted to pacify Sassacus, sachem of the Pequots, as the great Massasoit (Ousemaquin) of Mount Hope and Canonicus, grand sachem of the Narragansett Indians, were pacified, would open hostilities in 1637 have been averted? And, if merely delayed, suppose that Sassacus had induced Massasoit and Canonicus, in their old age, to go on the war path to drive out the English and to win back their ancestral hunting grounds, would the combined Indian forces have done better than did King Philip?

## DR. COMFORT STARR'S HOLDINGS IN PLYMOUTH COLONY

WITHIN two weeks after Dr. Comfort Starr of "Newe Towne (als Cambridg)" on the 19th of June 1638 bought the Jonathan Brewster estate at Duxbury in Plymouth Colony, the General Court ordered as follows:

"July 2, 1638, liberty is graunted to Mr. Starr to cutt hey this yeare at  
^ or els vpon the hey ground graunted to Captaine Standish & Mr Alden, and to build a house there, if he please, to winter his cattle; & the captaine & Mr. Alden will pay him for it what it is worth when he hath donn w<sup>th</sup> yt." (Records of the Colony of New Plymouth in New England. Court Orders, Vol. 1, p. 90.)

Plymouth records show that Myles Standish and John Alden were members of the Court on 2 July 1638, and clearly knew that Dr. Comfort Starr had cattle to be pastured and probably to be wintered there and were willing to assume the responsibility of the decision of the General Court in this regard. It is good evidence that on going from "Newe Towne (als Cambridg)" to Duxbury, Dr. Comfort Starr had not only horses but a herd of cows which his men servants (no doubt Samuel Dunkin, John Turvey and William Godden) with the aid of his younger sons, probably Comfort Starr, Jr., then 14, and John Starr, 11, drove from the outlying "commones for milch cowes" over the road through Muddy River (Brookline), Roxbury, Dorchester, Braintree, Hingham, Scituate and Rexham (Marshfield) to Duxbury.

The inventory of Dr. Comfort Starr's estate, taken after his death 2 Jan. 1659/60, by John Chickering and Edward Burt (son-in-law of George Bunker), shows that the doctor had in stock, not only five mares, a three-year-old horse, but one cow and a bull, which we may suppose, were pastured on Boston Common, probably with a special enclosure for the bull there, as in the case of George Bunker's four acre "Bull lotte" at Charlestown.

Under the date of 1624, Governor Bradford wrote in his "History of Plymouth Plantation" (mss., p. 109; printed book, p. 189):

"Mr [Edward] Winslow came over, and brought . . . 3. heifers & a bull, the first beginning of any catle of that kind in ye land. . . ."\*

Let Bradford, himself, tell the story under date 1638 (mss. p. 229; printed book, p. 436) of the rise and fall of prices. He says:

\* Before Edward Winslow brought four head of cattle to the Plymouth Colony in 1624, cattle had been brought into Jamestown, Va., about 1607, and earlier still, in 1521, Gregorio Villalobos, the Spaniard, had brought to Mexico long-horned cattle which multiplied and spread not only over Mexico but northward over the region of the United States near Santa Fe, New Mexico. Over a century ago Capt. W. B. Rhodes of the barque *Eleanor* brought 30 to 40 head of cattle, including two bulls, to Red House Bay in Akarva Harbor. These were pure-bred Durham (short-horn) cattle, and, unlike the long-horned cattle of Mexico, were not permitted to propagate *ad libitum* and run wild (Extract from the *New Zealand Press*).

“ . . . Cattle of all kinds stood at a high rate for diverse years together. Kine were sould at 20<sup>li</sup>. and some at 25<sup>li</sup>. a peece, yea, sometimes at 28<sup>li</sup>. A cow-calfe usually at 10<sup>li</sup>. A milch goate at 3<sup>li</sup>. and some at 4<sup>li</sup>. And femall kids at 30<sup>s</sup>. and often at 40<sup>s</sup>. a peece. By which means y<sup>e</sup> anciente planters which had any stock begane to grow in their estats. Corne also wente at a round rate, viz. 6<sup>s</sup>. a bushell.”

Bradford says under date 1638 (mss., p. 229; printed book, p. 437) that “. . . some well fore-sawe that these high prises for corne and cattle would not long continue. . . .” Late in 1641 Bradford wrote (mss., p. 241; printed book, p. 458):

“Alsoe about these times, now y<sup>e</sup> catle & other things begane greatly to fall from their former rates, and persons begane to fall into more straits, and many being already gone from them (as is noted before,) both to Duxberie, Marshfeeld and other places, & those of y<sup>e</sup> cheefe sorte, as M<sup>r</sup>: Winslow, Captaine Standish, M<sup>r</sup>. Allden, and many other, & stille some dropping away daly, . . . it did greatly weaken y<sup>e</sup> place, . . . as will appere more hereafter.”

At the end of 1640 Governour Bradford says (mss., p. 236; printed book, p. 448) the people

“feared y<sup>e</sup> fall of catle, in which most parte of their estats lay. And this was not a vaine feare; for they fell indeede before they came to a conclusion, and that so suddanly, as a cove that but a month before was worth 20<sup>li</sup>., and would so have passed in any paymente, fell now to 5<sup>li</sup>. and would yeeld no more; and a goate that wente at 3<sup>li</sup>. or 50<sup>s</sup>. would now yeeld but 8. or 10<sup>s</sup>. at most. All men feared a fall of catle, but it was thought it would be by degrees; and not to be from y<sup>e</sup> highest pitch at once to y<sup>e</sup> lowest, as it did, which was greatly to y<sup>e</sup> damage of many, and y<sup>e</sup> undoing of some.”

Mr. William Collier and Mr. John Atwood from the Plymouth Colony clearly warned Mr. James Sherley and other London sponsors for the Plymouth Colony, as evidenced by James Sherley's letter (mss., p. 236; printed book, p. 450) written from Clapham (London) in May 1641. Disaster was impending.

What with natural increase and importation of more cattle after 1624, about 1641 when the flood of English emigration practically ceased, by the immutable law of supply and demand, prices for cattle suddenly fell; cows were sold for a half and a quarter of prices a few months earlier, and the market for corn fell likewise. New England suffered a business panic and it took a long time to recover.

Whether or not John Starr's father, Dr. Comfort Starr, from New Towne, traveled over “Charlestown path” from the historic “Great Oak” on Cambridge Common as physician for George Bunker in 1635, 1636, 1637, and 1638, we do not certainly know. If he did, unlike certain other patients, George Bunker paid his doctor's bills. The two men had certain characteristics in common. More than once each certainly was *persona non grata* to Winthrop's regime, and for his attitude in the Anne Hutchinson controversy in 1637, we know that, although a freeman and a member of the Charlestown church, George Bunker was “disarmed.” He remained, but refused to recant.

A passenger on the ship *Hercules* with Dr. Comfort Starr was William Witherell (with wife, children and servant), schoolteacher, from

Maidestone, co. Kent, who early was a schoolmaster in Charlestown and in Cambridge. One may wonder if he brought John Starr and Martha Bunker together. Later he went as minister to Duxbury, and against the wishes of his people gave up his church there to take charge of the Second Church at Scituate in Plymouth Colony. Again John Starr's aunt, Mrs. Suretrust Rouse, and her husband, Faithful Rouse, sadler at Charlestown, may have introduced the young people. Mrs. Rouse was a sister of Dr. Comfort Starr, and her younger sister, Constance (Starr) Morley, was the wife of John Morley, who, on his death, 24 Jan. 1661, was succeeded by Ezekiel Cheever as schoolmaster in Charlestown.

When Edward Winslow (1595-1654) at Careswell and his associates at Green Harbor organized the northerly part of the township of Duxbury, Plymouth Colony, as a separate township, first as Rexham (which was shortly renamed Marshfield), "all ye townsmen" of Duxbury, under the lead of Capt. Myles Standish, applied to the General Court of Plymouth Colony in 1644 for an enlargement to the westward. The Court so ordered as follows:

"Bradford Govr. 1645:

"The inhabitants of ye towne of Duxborough are granted a competent porson of Land above Saughtucket toward the West for a plantation for them and to have it for miles every way from the Place where they shall set up their Center, pvided it Intrench not upon Wumetuckquet, formerly granted to Plymouth, and have nominated Captn Myles Standish Mr. John Alden George Soule Constant Southworth Joseph Rogers and Willm Brett to be Feoffes in Trust for ye equal Dividing & laying forth of said Lands for their Inhabitants.

"A true copy as appears of Record. Examined per Josiah Cotton, Regr."

(Archives of the Superior Court of Judicature in Boston. Case 80.)

John Starr was seventh of the grantees named in the list written in 1645 by John Winslow (1597-1674), and now No. 27520 in the file of early records of the Superior Court of Judicature at the Court House in Boston. Mitchell's "History of Bridgewater" (1831) printed the list more than a century ago, and Justin Winsor in 1849 gave the names in the appendix of his "History of Duxbury."

This list follows:

#### ORIGINAL PROPRIETORS OF BRIDGEWATER

William Bradford	John Paybody	John Irish
William Merrick	William Paybody	Philip Delano
John Bradford	Francis Sprague	*Arthur Harris
Abraham Pierce	*William Basset	Mr John Alden
John Rogers	*John Washburn	*John Fobes
George Partridge	*John Washburn, Jr.,	Samuel Nash
John Starr	*John Ames	Abraham Sampson
Mr William Collier	*Thomas Gannet	George Soule
Christopher Wadsworth	*William Brett	*Experience Mitchell
Edward Hall	Edmund Hunt	Henry Howland
Nicholas Robbins	William Clark	Henry Sampson

\* Removed to Bridgewater.



*Thomas Hayward	William Ford	John Brown
*Nathaniel Willis	Mr Const. Southworth	*John Haward
*John Willis	*John Cary	Francis West
Thomas Bonney	Edmund Weston	William Tubbs
Mr Miles Standish	*Samuel Tompkins	James Lindall
Love Brewster	Edmund Chandler	Samuel Eaton
Mr Ralph Partridge	Moses Simmons	Solomon Leonard

To these fifty-four Proprietors of Bridgewater were added Samuel Edson, the first miller, who came from Salem, and Rev. James Keith, the first minister and Edson's son-in-law, a young Scotchman, educated at Aberdeen, and installed at Bridgewater 18 Feb. 1664, at the age of twenty-one. Mrs. John Starr's younger brother, Benjamin Bunker (Harvard College, 1658), was invited to settle at Bridgewater, but refused. Instead he accepted a call to Malden, Mass.

The act of the General Court of Plymouth Colony was confirmed by a deed of Massasoit, the Indian sachem (the real owner), but under another name, Ousamequen, at Sachem Rock in the original township of Bridgewater. The deed, signed by the Indian Chief at "Sachem Rock" (a few rods off the highway, now in East Bridgewater) was drawn up apparently by Myles Standish, and reads as follows:

"Witness by these presents that I, Ousamequen, sashim of ye countrie of Poconocket, have given, granted, enfeofed and sold unto Myles Standish of Duxborough aforesaid, Samuell Nash and Constant Southworth of Duxborough aforesaid, in ye behalf of all ye townsmen of Duxborough aforesaid, a tract of land usually called Saughtuckett, † extending in the length and breadth thereof as followeth, that is to say, from ye weare at Saughtuckett 7 miles due east, and from the said weare 7 miles due west, and from the said weare 7 miles due north, and from ye said weare 7 miles due south; the wch tract the said Ousamequen hath given, granted, enfeofed and sold unto ye said Myles [Standish], Samuell Nash and Constant Southworth in the behalf of all ye townsmen of Duxborough as aforesaid, with all the emmunityes, privileges, and profitts whatsoever belonging to the said tract of land, with all and singular all woods, underwoods, lands, medowes, rivers, brooks, rivulets, &c., to have and to houled to the said Myles Standish, Samuell Nash and Constant Southworth in behalf of all ye townsmen of the town of Duxborough, to them and their heyers forever, in witness whereof I, ye said Ousamequin, have hereunto set my hand this 23 of March, 1649.

"The mark † of Ousamequen.

"In consideration of the aforesaid bargayne and saile, now ye said Myles Standish, Samuell Nash and Constant Southworth doe bind ourselves to pay

\* Removed to Bridgewater.

† Saughtuckett is the name of a pond and a river (now called Satucket) and was also called by the Indians Saguatuckett or Massaguatuckett. Established as a plantation in 1651, in 1656 it was incorporated as the town of Bridgewater, with tax requirements one-third those of Duxbury, viz. Duxbury paid £06: 00: 09 and Bridgewater only one-third, £02: 00: 03.

The area granted by the General Court in 1645 and that by Massasoit in this deed of 1649 did not agree; and when the bounds were questioned later in Court, a deposition by Constant Southworth and Samuel Nash (two of the three grantees named in Massasoit's deed), stated that "they purchased six [not seven] miles every way from the weare."

Originally Chikataubut, living at Neponset, claimed certain lands in this region, as did Pompono, sachem at Titicut, but these were bought out in 1686 and 1672, respectively.

See "Description of Bridgewater, 1818" (anonymous, but no doubt by Nahum Mitchell, later the town's historian), dated Feb. 12, 1818, in the *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, Second Series, vol. 7, pp. 137-176.

‡ This mark was a crude figure of a glove with four fingers down and a cuff in the upper portion.

unto ye said Ousamequin for and in consideration of ye said tract of land as followeth:

7 Coates, a yd. and half in a Coat	}	Myles Standish Samuell Nash Constant Southworth
9 Hatchets		
8 Howes		
20 Knives		
4 Moose Skins		
10 yds. and half of Cotton		
20 £."		

The history of this deed is interesting, aside from its internal evidence. Mitchell implies in his "History of Bridgewater" that he had it in his possession more than a century ago. After half a century or more the late Judge B. W. Harris, of East Bridgewater, happened to discover one day a lot of old papers, including this document, being burned in the process of clearing out a house in Bridgewater. By rare good fortune he saved it from destruction and turned it over to the Bridgewater Historical Society. That Indian deed is now the most treasured item in its whole collection, so valuable, indeed, that it is kept for safekeeping in the vault of the Bridgewater Trust Company, and can be seen only by permission of the officers of that Society. The writer was refused permission to see it in September 1939; but facsimiles of the Indian deed are preserved in several libraries, including the Treasure Room of the Boston Public Library, and by several private individuals. The deed appears never to have been recorded in the Registry of Deeds at Plymouth. Why the Indian sachem, Massasoit, used the name Ousamequen rather than his usual name in making the grant is not clear. The consideration paid for the large tract of land, fourteen miles square, appears to be ridiculously inadequate. Perhaps Massasoit considered that he was granting to the men of Duxbury joint use of the territory together with his own tribe, as has been contended in such cases by Cyrus E. Dallin, the sculptor, and many other students of Indian deeds. Such appears to have been the attitude of Massasoit when he made two grants of land to the township of Dedham, in that section toward William Blaxton's large domain in 1635 on the Pawtucket or Blackstone River, in the present township of Cumberland, R. I. In 1649 Massasoit was about sixty-nine years of age.

Deane, in his "History of Scituate" (1831), is in error when he states that "John Starr was of Bridgewater in 1645, son of Dr. Comfort Starr," and "John Starr's descendants Joseph (with his sons Joseph and Robert) resided on the east margin of Nippinucket Pond until 1780, at which time they removed to Maine," for in point of fact, there is no proof that John Starr lived at Bridgewater in 1645 or thereafter. No record is found that John Starr or his heirs ever sold his "equal share" as one of the fifty-four Duxbury men named as grantees of the original township of Bridgewater. The area was tremendous; and whether the lands were to be divided equally regardless of quality, or the quality was to be considered, does not appear by the deed. The total area was 1,580,040 acres, being nearly 30,000 acres to each one of the fifty-four inhabitants.

After John Starr and all his children had died and his grandchildren were the surviving heirs-at-law, another Comfort Starr (son of Josiah Starr) of Danbury, Fairfield Co., Conn., and a grandson of John Starr's brother, Dr. Thomas Starr, the surgeon in the Pequot War, transferred on 6 May 1748 to Ebenezer White certain lands in that part of the original township of Bridgewater, then Abington. The deed reads in part as follows:

"In consideration of five thousand pounds Comfort Starr of Fairfield County, Connecticut, conveys to Ebenezer White all such right estate title interest and demand whatsoever as I the sd. Comfort Starr had have or ought to have in or to all that tract and parcels of land which I have by vertue of a Bill of Sale from the sd. Ebenezer White and Madam his wife Mary; lying in Abington in the County of Plymouth and Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England and particularly one certain tract of land containing about three hundred acres called the Great Share Lot with a Mansion House and Barn & on sd. land which sd. tract of land is bounded Northerly by land of Edward Bates land of David Whitman land of Timothy Thayer land of Ebenezer Shaw and land of Benjamin Clark, southerly on land of Samuel Thaxter Formerly Col<sup>l</sup> Samuel Thaxter's westerly by Highway and Simon Whitmarsh easterly on land called the Young Mens Shares Also a part of a Lot called the Great Share Lot containing about fifty acres bounded Northerly by land of David French easterly by land of Adam Cushings Southerly and Westerly by land of Ensign Daniel Reed there being a highway running north and south through sd. land Also a small cedar swamp bounded north by land of Capt Enoch Lovewells Heirs and on all other parts by land of the Heirs of Mr. Andrew Foords as may more fully appear by sd. deed given as above sd bearing date some time in the month of July last part."\* (Plymouth Deeds, Book 39, p. 180.)

How Ebenezer White was related to Peregrine White of Marshfield is uncertain, but it is known that in 1665 a grant of two hundred acres of land was made to Peregrine White in the Bridgewater territory, and presumably the tract in question, although of much larger area, has some connection with the grant of 1665 to Peregrine White.

Deane in his "History of Scituate," instead of a Joseph Starr, had in mind one Jasper Starr.†

JASPER STARR, mariner, master in 1745 of the ship *Defence* in the expedition to Cape Breton, was born at New London, Conn., 21 Mar. 1709/10. He married MARGARET CALEF, daughter of Robert and Margaret (Barton) Calef.

In May 1767 a dwelling house on a part of the present Washington Street (then known as Newbury Street), Boston, was deeded to Jasper Starr. On 15 Feb. 1771 Jasper Starr sold the Boston real estate to Dr. Benjamin Church, Jr., and as part of the transaction on the same day Dr. Church deeded to Margaret (Calef) Starr his farm of sixty acres, with a house thereon, at Bridgewater. About three

\* The conveyance from Ebenezer White to Comfort Starr indefinitely referred to is dated 24 July 1747, and is recorded in Plymouth Deeds, Book 38, p. 252.

† Jasper Starr was son of Benjamin Starr of New London, who, as has been stated, finally secured the grant of four hundred acres made by the General Court of the Bay Colony to the widow and children of Dr. Thomas Starr after his death at Charlestown in 1658. Benjamin Starr was the son of a Comfort Starr of Middletown, Connecticut, and a grandson of Dr. Thomas Starr, surgeon in the Pequot War.

years later (10 Jan. 1774) Jasper and Margaret Starr, for consideration of "love and affection," conveyed one-half of the sixty-acre farm to their son, James Starr; and for the same consideration Margaret Starr, widow, conveyed, on 8 July 1793, the other half of the sixty acres to James Starr.

Children:

- i. JASPER, of Bridgewater, Mass., 1789-1793, b. at Boston, Mass., 17 Feb. 1729.
- ii. ROBERT, b. at New London 3 Aug. 1735. No further records have been found.
- iii. MARY, b. at New London 6 Nov. 1737; m. 19 Dec. 1756 MOSES PIERCE, of Bridgewater, sailmaker, a settler at Jay, Franklin Co., Maine, where he d. in November 1822, "in his hundredth year."
- iv. JAMES, a soldier in 1758 in the French and Indian War, present at the surrender of the French in Montreal, a member of the "Sons of Liberty," a member of the band of men who, disguised as Mohawk Indians, threw the cargo of tea into Boston Harbor on the night of 17 Dec. 1773,\* a soldier in the Revolution,† b. at New London 2 May 1740; m. 23 Nov. 1767 MARY WINTER, daughter of Stephen and Hannah Winter.

James Starr was living at Bridgewater on 31 Mar. 1802, when he sold his homestead there, and, with his wife, sons and daughters, moved to Franklin County, Maine.

Children:

1. *Mary*, b. in Boston 16 Feb. 1770; m. 1 May 1788 Luke Leach of Jay and Auburn, Maine, son of Benjamin and Mary (Keith) Leach. Eleven children.
2. *Margaret*, b. 8 Jan. 1772; m. at Bridgewater Libeus Leach, a settler in 1800 of Jay, Maine, son of William and Fanny Leach. Eleven children.
3. *Hannah*, d. at Bridgewater 8 Sept. 1775.
4. *James*, of Bridgewater, surveyor of highways (1801), a settler in 1802 at Jay where he was town clerk, magistrate, judge of probate, and representative to the General Court, b. at Bridgewater 16 Aug. 1776; m. 26 Nov. 1797 Lois Leach. Five children.
5. *Robert Calef*,‡ joiner, Baptist minister at Woolwich, New Gloucester, and elsewhere in Maine, b. at Bridgewater 11 Feb. 1778; d. at Thomaston, Maine, 11 Dec. 1862; m. (1) Mary Hooges, of Newton, Mass., b. 18 Apr. 1784, d. 11 Aug. 1823, daughter of John Bentley and Esther (Crafts) Hooges; m. (2) 18 Aug. 1824 Jane D. (McClellan) Barker, b. at Gorham, Maine, 20 Dec. 1778, daughter of Alexander and Margaret (Johnson) McClellan. Nine children all by first wife. The oldest daughter, Elmina Starr, married Capt. John Barker, of Bath, Maine, a son of her father's second wife.

\* James Starr used to tell with great gusto the story of using his cooper's adze to cut open the tea chests as they were brought up from the hold of the ship to be dumped into the sea.

† In the War of the Revolution James Starr was taken prisoner and confined eleven months at Halifax, N. S. Finally put aboard a transport bound nominally for New York, but perhaps a Jersey prison ship, the men mutinied when two days at sea, overwhelmed the guards and officers and confined them, taking command of the ship, and finally arrived in Marblehead Harbor, Mass.

‡ Robert Calef Starr (grandson of Robert Calef, a resident of Boston about 1698) was grandfather of the late Hezekiah Prince Starr, of Spencer, Mass., and an ancestor of Walter N. Starr, of Stoneham, Mass.

## RELATIONS WITH INDIAN SACHEMS

THE deed of the Township of Bridgewater (*supra*, p. 75), dated 23 March 1649, and signed by Massasoit under the name Ousamequen, as grantor, is not found recorded in Plymouth Colony records. In volume 12 are many Indian deeds so recorded, but none with Massasoit or Ousamequen as grantor. In a letter written twenty-seven years later, 12 Aug. 1676, by William Harris (1610-1681), of Rhode Island, to Sir Joseph Williamson in England and printed in the *Collections of the Rhode Island Historical Society*, vol. 10, p. 164, he says: "formerly I haue told phillip (after he plotted against ye English) that he aboue all other Indeans should loue ye English & be true to them, for, had it not bin for ye plimoth old plantors (now dead) y<sup>e</sup> Narragansetts had then cutt of his father's head (then called Mas-sa-soyt, since was called Osa-mea-quen) whom I knew forty years since [in 1636]." About a year before William Harris wrote the letter King Philip's War began (20 June 1675) at Swansea, near Mount Hope, and ended on the date of this letter from William Harris (12 Aug. 1676) when Philip was slain.

Captain Benjamin Church (1639-1718), of Plymouth, had in his command of forty men an Indian ally from Rhode Island who killed King Philip. Two generations later his grandson was Dr. Benjamin Church, Jr., who, as we have seen (*supra*, p. 77), sold his Bridgewater farm on 15 Feb. 1771 to Jasper Starr's wife in exchange for the Jasper Starr homestead in Boston. This Dr. Benjamin Church, Jr., was identical with the Dr. Benjamin Church, "Inspector-General of hospitals," who in October 1775 was charged with holding criminal correspondence with the enemy.\* (See *Massachusetts Historical Society Collections*, vol. i (1792), pp. 84-94.)

Fifteen of the original 54 grantees, as starred in the list (*supra*, pp. 74, 75) removed from Duxbury and settled on their allotment; and children of Myles Standish, John Alden, William Bradford and others much later settled on the lands allotted to their fathers, respectively; and yet others by records sold their allotments, in whole or part, to new settlers. The exact location, indeed, of John Starr's allotment in the original township of Bridgewater is unknown.†

Bradford's "History of Plymouth Plantation" (printed by the

\* By order of Gen. George Washington, Dr. Benjamin Church was arrested and confined in Cambridge jail. "Physician, traitor, poet, and author," he was tried by court martial, 4 Oct. 1775, and put on parole not to leave Massachusetts. However, in May 1776 he was allowed to sail from Boston for London or the West Indies, but the ship was never heard from again.

† Chester C. Spring of Wellesley, Mass., has discovered in the Plymouth records that before 24 July 1747 Dea. Samuel French and wife, of Danbury, Conn., had owned the Abington real estate conveyed 6 May 1748 by Comfort Starr of Danbury to Ebenezer White and recorded in Plymouth Deed Book 39, p. 180. (See *supra*, p. 77.) Apparently it was not a part of John Starr's Bridgewater allotment. According to vital records the widow of "Deacon Samuel French" married into a White family.

Commonwealth of Massachusetts in 1898) speaks of the Indian sachem "Massasoit" first in March 1620/1 (p. 115), and later in 1621 as "Massasoiet" and only once of Ousamequen, namely twenty-four years later, in 1645, in connection with other Indian sachems. However, in the quit claim deed of King Philip (dated 30 March 1668), for consideration then paid to him of £8 10s., confirming the grant of the township of Rehoboth, it states,

" . . . whereas Osamequin, Sachem, deceased, did for good and valluable considerations [ten fathom of beads and a coat] in the year one thousand Six Hundred and forty and one, give . . . Mr. John Brown [1584-1662] and Mr. Edward Winslow [1595-1654], deceased, a tract of land Eight miles square, . . . [on] behalf of the townsmen of Seacunck, alias Rehoboth: I Philip Sachem, eldest son, heir and successor to the said Osamequin Sachem, do hereby for my self . . ." ("History of Rehoboth," by Bliss, p. 64).\*

Philip signed by his mark "P" before Jos. Winslow. The grant of 1641 is not found recorded in Plymouth Colony deeds.

An eminent sculptor and delineator of Indian character related conversations he had held some years ago with a no less eminent New England jurist, of national fame as authority on land titles, including land titles of the aborigines. In writing on Indian land titles later the contributor of this article ventured to write this eminent jurist for his views. His reply, in part, follows, but by his request, as he was then on the bench, and is not now living, the contributor must refrain from mentioning his name, although authorized to report certain of his opinions. In justice to Massasoit and his sons, namely, his successor as sachem of the Wamponoags of Pokonoket, Wamsuta (but shortly before Massasoit died re-named Alexander by the English colonists), and the younger son, Pometacom (re-named Philip by the English colonists), their tribal rights need to be made clear.†

In this illuminating letter, dated at Boston, 28 Feb. 1936, and duly signed, this eminent jurist writes:

"The Massachusetts Bay colonists came with a royal charter and a royal grant asserting sovereign rights with no recognition whatever of any other form of law than the English, or of any legal rights of the aborigines, [And the contemporary Dutch at New Amsterdam and the French settlers east and north of the Bay Colony, while more considerate and tactful than our Puritans, in the main assume the same attitude toward land-titles of the aborigines]. The Plymouth colonists arrived by mistake on their way to Virginia with a Virginia grant and no organization except that entered into by themselves, after arrival in the famous compact on the *Mayflower*. They came under a dominating religious belief (shared by the Massachusetts Bay

\* The compiler is indebted to Richard Le B. Bowen, Esq., of East Providence, R. I., who is writing a new history of Rehoboth, for bringing the quotation by Bliss to his attention.

† What of Wamsuta's wife, Wetamo, princess of the Pocasset tribe of Narragansett Indians, mother of Wamsuta's son, and sister of King Philip's wife, Wootonekanuske; the Indian sachems Canonius and Miantonomi (victim of Uncas's jealousy and savage wrath); Woronoco at Westfield, Mass.; Cataubut, sachem at Neponset; Squa Sachem, north of Boston; Passaconaway in the far east; that arch-enemy of the Mohegan tribe, Sassacus, sachem before May 1637 of the once-proud Pequot Indians; Captain Dermer in 1619, and the Pilgrims' "angel of mercy" (in 1621-2) Squanto, returned from captivity in Europe; John Elliot's "praying Indian," John Sassamon, Indian guide in 1637 for the expedition against the Pequots and thirty years later (1668-1674) King Philip's private secretary and confidant, until murdered for his treachery in revealing Philip's conspiracy to English colonists?

colonists) that they were as much if not more than the Israelites of old a people chosen by the Lord to found in the new world a Bible Commonwealth. They also recognized no legal rights of the Indians. They, like the people of the Bay Colony, brought with them the traditions of the English law, adopting such portions, and such portions only, of that law as suited their own needs. Permanent physical possession and individual ownership was the foundation of their law and of their government. They were, however, religious people, and they recognized the moral rights and needs even of the Indians. They sought peace and unfettered opportunity to develop the land of which they had taken possession. If conflicting claims arose, whether as the result of overlapping royal charters or the interpretation of previous grants, or otherwise, which could be adjusted, they would compromise them and take deeds releasing such claim and interest regardless of whether the deeds actually conveyed any valid legal title or not. So with the Indians. If an Indian claimed rights to the land they adjusted it with him and took a deed. If another Indian turned up asserting superior claim to the same land they adjusted the matter with him if they could, and took a deed.

"The Indians had no legal title to land in severalty. They had no individual ownership of, or possession of, any given tract. They claimed tribal rights of occupancy. They seemed at first to have supposed that in giving deeds to the white men they were simply admitting them to joint privileges in the tribal land, without thereby excluding themselves. The colonists recognized the justice and necessity of Indian rights to occupancy of certain lands, and by ordinance carefully reserved them for Indian use and occupation. Later they set off certain portions in severalty through commissioners, to the Indians to hold in accordance with the white man's custom and under the white man's law as to both descent and transfer of property. The Indian law of descent was through the female line. They knew who the mother was."

Experienced genealogists whom the contributor has consulted since he received this letter of 28 Feb. 1936 appear never to have discovered that, as above stated, "The Indian law of descent was through the female line."\*

William Pynchon (1590-1662), † founder of Roxbury and a resident of Springfield in 1635, wisely secured a quit claim deed (signed by several sachems, including the widows of two former sachems) of Connecticut territory on both sides of the river. This deed, recorded in the Registry of Deeds of Hampden County at Springfield, as stated in J. G. Holland's "History of Western Massachusetts," vol. 1, gives the number of hatchets, knives, etc., given for the land. After William Pynchon returned to England to live, his son, John Pynchon (1625-1703) of Springfield, conducted the negotiations for Maj. Eleazer Lusher of Dedham, Mass., in the purchase of Deerfield lands of the Indians.

When the English settlers at Windsor, Hartford, and Wethersfield, Conn., accepted Mohegan titles as valid, the Pequots denied

\* In a letter dated 7 Aug. 1940, Mr. Cyrus E. Dallin, the famous sculptor, wrote to the contributor: "I do not wish to appear as an authority regarding Indian Lore; but . . . an old Indian Brave told me that as the child came from the mother, there could be no question of the line of descent."

† A letter from William Pynchon at Springfield to John Winthrop, dated "this 7 of the 5 m. [July] 1646," in reference to one Daniel Turner, who "said also that he had formerly dwelt with Mr. Starr." (*Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, fourth series, vol. 1, p. 379.) Is this Mr. Starr the Sergt. Thomas Stearre who disappeared from Windsor on an embassy to the Indian Sachem Woronoco at Westfield, after his return from the Pequot War, or is he Dr. Comfort Starr of Boston?

Roger Williams, in a letter to John Winthrop, mentions "Audsah the murder of Mr. Oldham." (*ibid.*, p. 28.)

it. The Pequot War in 1637 settled the question. The Dutch, as early settlers, had ignored the Mohegans and treated with the Pequots as their overlords.

The Mohegan Indians in the Connecticut Valley probably urged on the English settlers there to declare war in May 1637 against the Pequots (who claimed to be overlords of the Mohegans). In a letter (found in "The Winthrop Papers"), not dated, but written probably in April 1637 by Rev. Thomas Hooker from Connecticut to John Winthrop at Boston he says: "Though we feele nether the tyme nor our strenght fitt for such a service, yet the Indians here, our frends, werr so importunate with vs to make warr presently, that vnlesse we had attempted some thing, we had delivered our persons vnto contempt of base feare & cowardise, and caused them to turne enemyes agaynst vs. Agaynst our mynds, being constrained by necessaty, we haue sent out a company, taking some Indians for guides with vs." (*Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, fourth series, vol. VI, pp. 388-389.)

In 1649-50 John Starr was chosen surveyor of highways of "Duxborough," in 1652 he was elected to the grand inquest, and from 1653 to 1656, inclusive, "Mr. John Starr" was so listed on the grand jury, being one of the two to whose name was prefixed the title "Mr.," then carefully considered in New England, the other being "Mr." William Collier, who shortly was chosen one of the Governor's Assistants of Plymouth Colony.

But finally, whether Martha (Bunker) Starr wished to return to the vicinity of Boston to be near her aged father and her sisters and brothers, or Mr. John Starr tired of the life of a gentleman farmer and raising cattle, we do not certainly know. Massasoit, then about seventy-five years old, lived five years longer, and as yet we doubt if John Starr feared immediate Indian troubles. At any event, on 28 Aug. 1655 he executed a transfer, with Capt. Myles Standish as witness, of his Duxbury homestead to Christopher Wadsworth of Duxbury. The deed is now preserved carefully under glass in Pilgrim Hall at Plymouth. The compiler has in his possession a photographic copy which he had made many years ago, and it reads in part:

"Bee it Knowne unto all men by These presence That I John Starr of Duxboro doe here by acknowledg to have absolutely bargained with and sould unto Christopher Wadsworth of Duxborow all that my mantion and dwelling hous now situated and standing in Duxborow together with fore score Acres of Upland joyning there unto, all so all that my marsh or Medow both fresh and salt that \* lying on both sides the Crik Eastward from the Saide house that is now or hath beene formerly Knowne to bee the proper lands and meddows of me the saide John Star [the location said to be near 'Starr's Nook,'] all so one parsell of Upland lyingon the East Side of the saide medow Commonly knowne and Caled by the name of Master William Collier from the bounds of Master William Collier joyning to the marsh; together all Orchards, Barnes, outhouses fences, fences [*sic*] and all other immunities and privileges there unto belonging. This fore score akers of Upland and Medow Ranging in lenkth and breadth according to the antient and former grant

\* Lined out.



once granted unto Jonathan Brewster some time owner of the said house and land. All and everie performance I the saide John Star my selfe, my heirs successors and assignes have absolutely sould forever unto Christopher Wadsworth afore said ffor and in Consideration of one horse colt at price sixe pound tenne shillings wich I have received together with Thirteene pound tenne shillings to be paide at Boston in New England in Kid Veale [?], Beef, Pork, Butter or Cheese at price corent as it shall then goe. Three pounds tenn shillings to be paide as afore saide at or upon or any time before the twentieth day of October now ensuing and the other tenn pounds the twentieth day of October wich shall be in the year of our Lord one thousand sixe hundred and fifty sixe. Moreover the said Christopher is to pay the saide John Star at place afore saide Three score Barelles of Marchantable Tar of wich I the saide John Star do acknowledg to have received twentie three Barelles the remainder of the said three score Barrels to be paide at Boston in maner following, that is to say tenn Barrels at or on or any time before the twentieth day of October now ensuing and the remainder to be paid at Boston twentieth of saide October following which shall be the year one thousand sixe hundred fifty sixe all so twentie bushels of Apeles the twentieth of October this next year in the year fifty sixe and tenn bushels of Apeles the twentieth of October in the year fifty seven."

Possession was to be given on Michelmas Day, 29 Sept. 1655. Several lines follow which are faded and illegible and the last three lines of the deed appear to be written by a different hand above the signature of John Starr. Myles Standish signs as witness. Under John Starr's signature is an endorsement, badly faded, which appears to be a certificate of registration in Old Colony Deeds. The deed, acknowledged by John and Martha Starr before Myles Standish 22 Aug. 1655, was not recorded until 1679\* together with a deed of right-of-way, dated 19 Mar. 1659 and witnessed by William Collier, Alexander Standish, and Jonathan Alden.

The following extracts from the will of Dr. Comfort Starr show problems which John Starr, as executor, had to meet:

"Item, I giue vnto my grand child Symon Eire, sixe povnd p annv to be payd him yearely, untill he come vnto ye age of eighteen yeares, it being so giuen by me vnto him, for ye aduancement helpe and fvrthering him in Learneing to be payd yearely by my Execvtr hereafter named, and for ye assvrance of ye dve paymt of ye said sixe povnd yearely, I engage my now dwelling hovse, that he, or his Gvardian, or those who haue ye ouersight of him, shall and may lawfvly enter into ye said hovse, and distreine, for euery defect, so mvch as shall satisfy ye said sume yt is not payd and ye charge, or charges yt ariseth by reason of svch distresse for ye non paymt of ye said sixe povnd yearely, but ye ouerplvs to be retrvned. But my mynde and will is, That if ye said Symon Eire desist goeing forward in Learneing, yt is, yt he doe not goe, vnto some Gramar schoole, and to some Academia, or to be wth some godly minister, whereby he may be instrvcted in ye Tovngs, Artes, and Sciences, then ye said annvall paymt of ye said sixe povnds shall cease. But my mynde is, yt ye said Symon Eire shovld enjoy yt his hovse, and land, yr vnto belonging, wch apptayneth vnto him of right by inheritance, and also yt my Execvtr shall pay vnto him, yt wch I am engaged vnto him by ye Honored Covrt, yt is, abovt sixty povnd, wch is as mvch as I haue received of his, by my administring of his moueable goods, after ye death of his prents.

"Item, I appoint and will my sonne John Starr to be my sole Execvtr, and

\* Plymouth Deeds, vol. 4, pp. 253-255.

to pay my lawfvll debts, fvneral charges, and to discharge my legacyes, my mynde and will is, all ye rest of my Estate lying and being in New England both moueable and vnmoueable, I giue vnto my said sonne John Starr and vnto my davghter Elizabeth ffernisode, it, eqvally to be deuide betweene them, and they hauing so deuided then my mynde is, yt my sonne John shall deuide his share into three parts, and one third pt. of it, shalbe giuen vnto his Children, vnto euery one of his children an eqvall share, my mynde and will also is, yt my davghter Elizabeth ffernisode share, shallbe likewise deuided into three parts, and one third pt shallbe distribvted and giuen vnto her children, euery one of her children, to haue an eqvall portion or share of yt her third pt. But if my davghter Hannah Starr come into New England, my mynde is, yt she shall haue my siluer gvilt dovble salt Celler;

"Item, I giue vnto my davghter Hannah Starr, all my debts, yt I haue, or shall haue, dve vnto me in old England at my decease, I giue vnto my said davghter Hannah Starr fifty povnds sterling, to be payd vnto her, or vnto her assigns, out of ye Rent, as it ariseth, of my hovse and land, wch I haue, lying, and being at Eshitisford in Kent in old England.

"Item, I giue and beqveth vnto my sonne Comfort Starr, to him, and to his heires lawfvllly begotten, yt my before mentioned hovse and land, lying and being in Eshitisford, in Kent, pvided yt my said davghter Hannah Starr be payd, or satisfied yt aforesaid fifty povnd, and also provided yt my sonne Comfort, do cavse to be payd vnto, my Execvtr at Boston, in New England, for ye vse of my Grand Children, for ye my Exectr to distribvte vnto euery one of my Grand Children in good Kersy, and Peniston cotton, to ye worth of forty shillings a peece, it to be payd wthin fowre yeares after my decease.

"Item, I giue vnto my davghter, Elizabeth ffernisode, all my Right, and title, of ye Land wherevpon her now dwelling hovse is built, and also the land adjoyneing therevnto, from ye highway before their hovse, downe backward vnto ye mill pond; and I also make and appointe my beloued Brothrs in Law, Mr. John Morley, and ffaithfull Rovse, my sveruisors, of this my last will and testament, hoping yt they will see this my last will, and testament, dvly executed, as my trvst, and confidence, is in them, vnto either of wch my sveruisors, I will them twenty shillings a peece.

"Item, I giue vnto my davghter-in-law, ye late wife of my sonne Thomas Starr one Siluer bossd wine Cvpp.

"Item, it is my mynde (in regard to ye scarcity of money in this country), yt my Execvtr, in paying svch legacyes as is before expressed, shall pay svch my legacyes, if he can conueniently in shop pay, but if he cannot, so svite or fitt them, then he shall pay them in svch comodityes as this covntrey brings forth, except svch legacy, or legacyes, yt is expressed to be payd in mony, or siluer, svch legacyes, yt are so expressed, they shallbe payd, yt is, to say, in mony or siluer."\*

\* This will, dated 22 Apr. 1659, and written by Dr. Starr, with his autograph signature, is preserved in Boston. Accurate *facsimile* photographic copies of full size, on heavy paper suitable for framing, are widely distributed among his descendants in all parts of the United States, Canada, and Mexico, and in large public libraries.

Other photographic *facsimiles* of historical documents of great interest to the Starr family have been obtained in England at some expense. These include the 6-page will of Dr. Comfort Starr's opulent brother, Mr. Jehosophat Starr "of the precincts of Christ Church," Canterbury, dated 2 Feb. 1659, and making bequests to many Starr relatives in New England; the 2-page will of their grandfather, Thomas Starre, mayor of New Romney, co. Kent, dated 10 Mar. 1593; and a 5-page deposition made by their father (also named Thomas Starre) of Cranbrook, co. Kent, dated 2 Dec. 1597, and bearing his autograph signature in a clear, firm hand.

## THE MONHEGAN ISLAND EPISODE

MONHEGAN ISLAND is about 110 nautical miles northeast from Boston Light, 108 miles from Highland Light at Cape Cod, and 87 miles from Cape Ann. Located accurately in latitude 43° 46' north and longitude 69° 18' west, it is about 27 miles southwest of the entrance to Penobscot Bay. It was well wooded originally. Far out to sea, Monhegan is conspicuous at a great distance. Its area is small (only about 655 acres) and it is 1½ miles long by nearly ⅝ of a mile wide. Famed in recent years as a summer resort and for its colony of artists, Monhegan Island, like the Isles of Shoals and the Grand Banks, was early famous for its codfish (described by Thomas Morton as a "commodity better than the gold mines of the Spanish Indies"). In May 1605 Monhegan was visited by Capt. George Waymouth, English navigator, who named it St. George's; and in July 1605 by Samuel de Champlain, French explorer, who called it La Nef. In 1614 Captain John Smith was there. Westerly from the Penobscot, English early settled, but had no established government east of the Kennebec before 1665.\* East of the Penobscot French Protestants under Governor La Tour,† and French Catholics under d'Aulney carried on a bloody struggle with the aid of Massachusetts Bay Puritans to La Tour near Monhegan.‡ Reference to a map of the New England coastline helps to visualize the situation.

\* In Aspinwall Notarial Records, under date "19(8) 1650", William Aspinwall "attested a Copie of a deed of sale of a pcell of land at Kinnibeck from Ahegadusett & Kenebes to Christopher Lawson. Dated 10th October 1649" — located probably west of the Kennebec.

† After the death of d'Aulney and La Tour's wife, La Tour married d'Aulney's widow. They have many descendants.

In Suffolk Deeds (vol. 1, pp. 7, 76) are recorded two agreements of Monsieur Charles De La Tour; one with Sir David Kirke for the ship *Planter* under date "23 (5) [July] 1646", and the other in the middle of October 1643 with Maj. Edward Gibbons of Boston *et al.* for the four ships (*Seabridge, Philip & Mary, Increase, and Greyhound*) "to make return to merchants and others for goods furnished La Tour to trade with the Indians". Many conspicuous men in the Bay Colony were financially involved in this ill-fated expedition to the coast of Maine, especially Maj. Edward Gibbons (a former associate of Thomas Morton at Merrymount).

The Gorges—Popham settlement near the Kennebec and the Aldworth—Elbridge settlement on the coast of Maine at Monhegan (Mount Hegen?) antedated the settlement of Boston by Winthrop's followers, but they felt the climate was "over-cold and in respect of that not habitable by Englishmen". But, as at Merry Mount, so at Monhegan Island, Thomas Weston's men in 1622 found the fishermen "had newly set up a May pole and were very merry". Whether or not the fishermen were "in drink", and, as at Merry Mount, Indian squaws drank and danced with them, can only be conjectured.

‡ The Plymouth Colony, as well as the settlement at Jamestown, Va., and David Thompson's settlement at Portsmouth, early had connection with the fisheries at Monhegan Island. In the Public Record Office in London was found a very interesting document signed by Gov. William Bradford and Deputy Gov. Isaac Allerton of Plymouth, addressed to Mr. James Sherley, treasurer for the New Plymouth Adventurers, at London, dated 28 Sept. 1623. It appears that two of the crew of the ship *Little James* had been employed, as they claimed, for privateering, and Bradford and Allerton wanted them to go to Monhegan on a fishing trip. They demurred and brought suit for their wages. The case came up in the High Court of Admiralty in London, and the ship was attached for a debt of £250. This interesting document, it appears, was turned over to the Public Record Office by the High Court of Admiralty at London. In January 1903 it was printed in the *American Historical Review*, vol. VIII, pp. 295-299.

By the depositions of John Barker, Peter Warren, Matthew Coy, § and Thomas Mitchell, and Nathaniel Gallup § and Samuel Gallup § jointly, in the case numbered 270, it appears that Matthew Cannedge || had a house and was master of a fishing boat at Monhegan, and his boat's crew consisted of Gregory Cassell, ¶ John Short and John Barker, the latter called shoreman or headsman. In the middle of October 1654 Cassell's alleged assault on Cannedge occurred at Monhegan. The island had no constable until nineteen years later (1673), when John Dollen, fisherman and dealer in liquors, was appointed. Cannedge's death on the 4th of 10th month (December) 1654 occurred seven weeks after the assault. Whether or not Dr. Comfort Starr and Dr. John Clarke \*\* meanwhile went to Monhegan

§ Nathaniel Gallop and Samuel Gallop ("aged about 26" in 1654) were younger sons of John Gallop, who discovered in 1636 that Indians had robbed and murdered John Oldham at Block Island—the cause of the Pequot War. John Gallop died in January 1650, probably at sea.

In his will, dated 20 of 8 mo. 1649, he bequeathed to his wife [Christable, not mentioned by name in his will] most of his property and names her executrix; there were explicit stipulations in regard to the profits, year by year, from his three-masted vessel or barque; Nathaniel Gallop and Samuel Gallop were given certain bequests "if they carry themselves as obedient children to their mother, but if they be rebellious she shall have libertie to dispose of all as she sees fit"; his daughter, Joan, received "my heaffer"; the "daughter's son, John Joy, £5 at 21"; and John Gallop, his older son, was bequeathed the "new shallow" or two-masted vessel.

If a "new shallow", it was built after the Pequot War of 1636–1637. Probably the barque in which Nathaniel Gallop and Samuel Gallop brought Matthew Cannedge to Boston three weeks before he died was the identical barque which John Gallop was sailing in 1636 at Block Island when he discovered the dead body of John Oldham, who, when living, was a "thorn in the flesh" to William Bradford at Plymouth and to John Winthrop and John Endicott of the Bay Colony, but always enterprising, far-seeing, and resourceful. Even the Narragansett sachem, Miantonomah, lamented John Oldham's untimely end.

John Gallop, Jr., was a Deputy from Stonington, Conn., to Hartford, Conn., in 1665 and 1667; and in 1666 was a judge. He profited by the Pequot War, for in 1666 he was granted 100 acres of Pequot land and 100 acres more in 1671. He was killed in 1675 in King Philip's War.

The widow of John Gallop died in Boston 27 Sept. 1655. Nathaniel Gallop and Samuel Gallop, both married by Richard Bellingham, had children.

Samuel Gallup married 20–11 mo. 1650; Nathaniel Gallup married 11–4 mo. 1652; Matthew Coy married 29–6 mo. 1654.

|| Matthew Canedge possibly may be connected with "Capt. James Cranedge of Limehouse, neare London", mentioned in Aspinwall Notarial Records, pp. 336–338, under date "Boston New Eng. this 17th Apr. 1650". The Candage family, long established in shipbuilding at Blue Hill and Bucksport, Maine, may have been related to Matthew Cannedge. The Ninth Report of the Boston Record Commissioners, p. 250, records the separate marriages of an Elizabeth Candage and of a Francis Caswell.

¶ Gregory Cassell (Castle) of Monhegan Island in 1654 was perhaps a relative of Robert Castel (Cassell), one of the Pequot War soldiers from Ipswich in 1637, who, if he returned from the war, moved away.

John Short of Monhegan Island in 1654 perhaps was a relative of Robert Shorthus (Shortose) of Charlestown in 1638, whose widow, we conclude, married Baptiste Smedley of Concord, Mass., and was the "Aunt Smedley" mentioned by the widow of Dr. Thomas Starr, Rachel (—) (Starr) Hicks, in her letter from Hempstead, L. I., N. Y., to Richard Russell of Charlestown, Mass., about the sale of real estate there owned by the estate of Dr. Thomas Starr. On the other hand, "Mr. Shortt at widow, Hunts", in the Boston Town list of June 1687 (First Report of Boston Record Commissioners, p. 85) may refer to him.

\*\*While no record of a deed of Boston real estate to John Clarke as grantee is found, such a conveyance was made to him which, as was the habit of Dr. Comfort Starr, he did not choose to record formally. This relates to Clarke's farm at Newbury, Mass. Under date of "29 (7) [Sept.] 1649 Mr. John Clarke late of Newberry, now of Boston, granted unto Matthew Chaffe of Boston, shipwright, one Ferme containing four hundred Acres of land . . . lying and being betwene the river of Merrimack and Newbury River in Newbury in the County of Essex in New England . . .".

Dated 29 (7) 1649. John Clarke and a Seal.  
Witnessed by Robert Saltonstall John Dane William Aspinwall, Not<sup>y</sup> Publ.

(Book of Possessions, Boston, p. 11.)

It appears that John Clarke had exchanged his Newbury farm for Boston property in 1649. "Whereas John Clarke hath mortgaged his ferme in Newbury to John Ward vpon condition of

to attend Cannedge and dress his wounds before he finally came to Boston is not known.

The following return of the jury of inquest in No. 270 is on file in Suffolk Court House:

"4-10 mo, 1654

"We whose names ar vnder ritten; being Called to veue the Body of Mathew Kehnige and to make in Quiery of the suddinnes of his Deth and the cause ther of——by serching of his body we finde on his heade on the left side, a wounde wich wounde we sawe oppenned and ther was corupt blude: and tow small holes out of wich Blude Eissude forth and by what we sawe and by the witnesses Brought in on oth we finde that that wounde on his heade as neare as we can Judge was a cause of his Deth

James Euerill	
Samuell Bidfield	danil turell
Nathaneel Wales	his
Barnabas ffawer	Samuell S Sendall
John Philllips	marke
James Mattocke	his
hugh Drury	Godfrey A Armitage [of Lynn]
his	marke
Peter P Pl[ace]	Henry Blague".
marke	

Of the several witnesses to the assault by Gregory Cassell on Matthew Cannedge (Cenig, Cannege, etc.) only one, John Barker, actually saw the assault. Another witness, named John Short, who saw it, did not testify. The assault occurred on or about 15 Oct. 1654, and Cannedge's death occurred about seven weeks later, on 4 Dec. 1654.

In the "Chamberlain Collection" is the deposition of "John Barker, aged 27 yrs or thereabout", who testifies that "Gregory Cassell and John Short were the boates crewe and this deponent was Headman to the boate", and that he was witness of the attack on Matthew Cannege "about the middle of october last [1654] (John Short also being present)" did strike said Cannege with the butt end of a "Hamer" a strong blow, and that the "old man bled about tow quart". The deposition was sworn to 6 Dec. 1654 before Richard Bellingham,\* Governor. Barker and Short, by this deposition, saw the assault. Also in the "Chamberlain Collection" at the Public Library is the deposition of Matthew Coy, who testified that

---

payment of xxxij li. vi s. & viij d. the 29 (7) 1650, and the like summe the 29 (7) 1651, and since hath soulede the ferme to Matthew Chaffe by deed 1 (8) 1649 . . .".  
acknowledged before M<sup>r</sup> Bellingham. 27 (9) 1649.

Suffolk Deeds, vol. 1, f<sup>o</sup>. 113.

On 26 (9) 1649, John Clarke mortgaged to Matthew Chaffe his Boston dwelling house and land (abutters named), located in the "North End" of Boston near the corner of what is now Hanover and Richmond Streets. (*Op. cit.*)

Burdened with debt and probably small income from his profession in sparsely-settled Newbury, Clarke was glad to get rid of his property there and settle in Boston in 1649.

\* Expert lawyer that Richard Bellingham was, he probably penned the finding of the Court as recorded in October 1657 (Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. IV, pt. 1, p. 318) which we have printed.

he saw "mathew Canigey" after the assault, but was not a witness of it. It is acknowledged under date of 7-10-54 before Governor Bellingham. In the court files are found also two depositions, one by "Thomas Michell, aged 26 years or thereabouts", and sworn to in court on 28 July 1657 before Edward Rawson, Recorder, but Mitchell did not see the assault. Nathaniel Gallop and Samuel Gallop, "about 26 years", testified to seeing Cenedge at Monhegin after the assault, but neither witnessed the assault. Clearly they were sons of John Gallop who discovered the murder by Indians of John Oldham at Block Island in 1636—a deed which was the cause of the Pequot War.

In his deposition Peter Warren, aged 26 years, said that "Coming vpon occasion to the house of Mathew Cannege found Gregory Cassell, John Short, John Barker there. . . ." at that time said "Cassell was in drink" and had quarrelled with the said Matthew Cannedge "and did strike him on y<sup>e</sup> nose and made him bleed. After this deponent went abroad to shoot and came in about an hower after and then found more people there and saw mathew Cannege all bloody about his necke and saw blood Issuing out still and this deponent further Saith that mathew Cannege told him that Cassell had strucke him on the head with an hammer as he was about to mend his shoos, so others in the house said Also". By his own testimony Peter Warren did not witness the assault, as so sworn to before Richard Bellingham, the Governor, 25 5th mo. 1657.

This Peter Warren, mariner, was son of John Warren, who came from England with the Winthrop Company on the ship *Arbella* and arrived at Salem on 12 June 1630. According to the Ninth Report of the Boston Record Commissioners, p. 76, "Peter Warren & Sarah Tucker, daughter of Robert Tucker, living within the limits of Dorchester, were married 1 Aug. [1660] by Major Ather-ton". One of their distinguished descendants was their great-grandson, Dr. Joseph Warren, martyr at Bunker Hill. Another distinguished great-grandson of Peter Warren was Dr. Joseph Warren's younger brother, John Warren (1753-1815) of Roxbury and Boston, a student of anatomy at Harvard College in the 1770's. Dr. John Warren served his apprenticeship with his older brother, Dr. Joseph Warren; just as Dr. Comfort Starr (1589-1659) probably did with Dr. William Harvey (1578-1657) \* after his return from Padua to the ancestral homestead, Burmarsh, between Hythe and New Romney in Romney Marsh, co. Kent, England. For so late as the 1770's there were no medical schools in the country except the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, then in its infancy, and King's College (now Columbia University) in New York City. Dr. John Warren was senior surgeon in 1775 under Gen. George Washington at the Army Hospital in Cambridge. After the Siege

\* Comfort Starr was "instructed in ye Tovngs, Arts and Sciences" first, no doubt, at Cranbrooke, co. Kent, about 1593-1601, in the school (still existing) for which Queen Elizabeth in 1574 laid the cornerstone there—near the birthplace of her mother, Queen Anne Boleyn; and had continued at the college at Ashford founded by Sir John Fogge about 1400, as mentioned in REGISTER, vol. 95, p. 387, during the years 1602-1608-9, when it is probable he was apprenticed to Dr. William Harvey at Burmarsh, near New Romney, co. Kent.

of Boston Dr. John Warren made a report on his discovery of arsenic mixed with medicines left by the British. In 1777 he was in charge of the Long Island Hospital and had experience with dysentery and probably typhus fever; and he was with the army at Trenton, and narrowly escaped capture at the Battle of Princeton. On 1 July 1777 Dr. John Warren became senior surgeon of the hospital in Boston established at the corner of Spring and Milton Streets near the site of the present Massachusetts General Hospital. After his marriage on 4 Nov. 1777 to Abigail Collins, daughter of John Collins (later Governor of Rhode Island), he lived at the corner of Avon Place and Central Court. At a meeting of the Boston Medical Society held on 14 May 1780 it was moved "that Dr. John Warren be desired to demonstrate a course of anatomical lectures the ensuing winter". The course was given at the hospital and was well attended, as was a course in 1782 which he gave at Beacon and Bowdoin Streets, Boston. On 16 May 1782 Dr. Warren was asked to help in plans for a medical professorship which began in 1783 at Harvard College. A portrait of Dr. John Warren appears on page 30 in Dr. Walter L. Burrage's "History of the Massachusetts Medical Society" (Boston, 1923). In 1765 Dr. Carleton Tufts of Hingham took the first steps toward the organization in Boston of a medical society (*op. cit.*, p. 5). In 1765 John Warren had not yet entered Harvard College; but of the eight men who attended the meeting in Boston in 1765 to form a society, one was a Dr. Starr—Josiah Starr \* (1740–1815), grandson of Comfort Starr (1661–1729), who lived on the site of the present Endicott estate on East Street, in Dedham, nearly opposite the ancient Fairbanks House, and great-great-grandson of Dr. Comfort Starr (1589–1659), one of the first surgeons in Boston, who probably had been a student with Dr. William Harvey † (1578–1657), who discovered the circulation of the blood.

Dr. John Warren died in 1815. He owned a house on School Street, ‡ Boston, with a lot of land extending back to Harvard Place. On 2 May 1817 the proprietors of the "Second Society of Universalists in the Town of Boston" bought of the estate of Dr. John Warren,

\* For a picture of Dr. Josiah Starr see "History of Weston". Recently his house was occupied by Daniel W. Lane. For further particulars of Dr. Josiah Starr of Weston see Middlesex Deeds, vol. 81, p. 761 (1789); vol. 103, p. 296 (1790); vol. 104, p. 189 (1791); vol. 107, p. 98 (1792).

† Recently discovered letters of Dr. William Harvey were printed in *Transactions of the College of Surgeons, Philadelphia*, pp. 58–59, published by Dr. S. Weir Mitchell (1829–1914). Dr. S. Weir Mitchell collaborated with his son, Dr. "Jack" K. Mitchell (1859–1917), one of the classmates of this writer at Harvard College, in writing a book "Fat and Blood".

‡ On 15 Aug. 1817 John Brazer, Edmund, Wright, Levi Melcher, Lemuel Packard, Jr., and thirty-two other Proprietors, were listed as "Subscribers for the purpose of erecting a meeting house in School Street for the Second Society of Universalists in the Town of Boston" (inc. 1816 by special charter), and had begun construction. At page 92 of Hosea Starr Ballou's book published in Boston in 1896 is a picture of the Church. Organization was effected 25 Jan. 1817. The first settled minister was Rev. Hosea Ballou (1771–1852), the youngest son of Rev. Mathurin (Matturean) Ballou, who was the great-grandson of the French Huguenot pioneer with Roger Williams in Rhode Island, Mathurin Ballou (Bellou, Belleau), at Providence. Rev. Hosea Ballou continued senior minister until his death at Boston 7 June 1852. His portrait, in oil, ordered by Proprietors in 1847 and long in the School Street Church, and later in Stone Churches at Clarendon Square and at Boylston and Ipswich Streets, hangs in the Arlington Street Church, Boston, by courtesy of Proprietors of that church. The portrait is still owned, however, by the Proprietors of the Second Society of Universalists in the Town of Boston (one of whom is the writer), as also are the estates 24–32 School Street

deceased, for \$4,845 his School Street estate, having a frontage of 37½ feet and a depth of about 173 feet. ("Life of Hosea Ballou, II", H. S. Ballou, Boston, 1896, p. 90; Suffolk Deeds, vol. 254, pp. 297-298.) On 28 Apr. 1817 the Proprietors had bought for \$7,000 Joseph Foster's lot adjoining on the east, with a frontage of 40 feet on School Street and a depth of about 160 feet. (Suffolk Deeds, vol. 254, pp. 282-284.) In 1817 the Proprietors built a church on this property (now occupied by buildings numbered 24-32 School Street).

But let us get back to the story of Monhegan. By a deposition made 25 Dec. 1662 by Mr. Abraham Shurt, "in the year 1626 Alderman Aldworth and Mr. Gyles Elbridge of Bristol, Merchants, sent over the Deponent [Abraham Shurt] for their Agent and gave Power to him to buy Monhegan which then belonged to Mr. Abraham Jennings [Jennens] of Plymouth [England], who, they understood, was willing to sell it; and having a Conference with his Agent about the Price thereof agreed for fifty Pounds and the Pattent thereof to be delivered up; and gave him a bill upon Alderman Aldworth, which bill being presented was paid, as the aforesaid wrote me". What became of the deed from Jennings to Aldworth and Elbridge is unknown. They made their headquarters at Pemaquid. Martin Pring of Bristol made many voyages for them between 1603 and 1620. A few men wintered at Monhegan in 1619-1620 and reported "bad lodging and worse fare". By will, dated 30 Aug. 1634 and proved 12 Jan. 1635, Robert Aldworth (who died 6 Nov. 1634) conveyed his interest in Monhegan Island to his partner, Gyles Elbridge, who was his nephew by marriage. In February 1644 Gyles Elbridge died and devised Monhegan Island to his son, John Elbridge, who in turn, by will dated 11 Sept. 1646 and proved 16

---

and at Clarendon Square, and at Boylston and Ipswich Streets, Boston. Bona fide Proprietors of the Corporation repeatedly have refused to sell any of the Boston real estate. Aside from the oil portrait of the Rev. Hosea Ballou above mentioned, his earlier picture at page 110 of book mentioned, "at about age 55", and an engraving later in life to be found in the writer's library and in many homes, as well as many Universalist churches in America, serve to visualize the most eminent man in the Ballou Family. In the corner-stone of the Church at 24-32 School Street was deposited 9 May 1817 a silver plate given by David Townsend, M.D., one of the leading Proprietors and one of the founders of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and a surgeon with Washington in the War of the Revolution.

On 14 June 1775, Dr. Joseph Warren, then 34, was commissioned a Major General and 17 June 1775, he was killed at Bunker Hill. On 15 June 1775, George Washington, then aged 43 (figures reversed), was chosen commander-in-chief of the American Army, and on 3 July 1775 he took command under the ancient Washington Elm by Cambridge Common on Garden Street. On 1 June 1775 General Washington had interests almost as remote from military tactics as had General Warren, except his qualifications for work of the Quartermaster's department of the army. Five months before Washington was appointed commander-in-chief of the American Army, on 13 Jan. 1775, he wrote a letter to John West as follows: "What with my own business, my present ward's, my mother's, which is wholly in my hands, Col. Colville's, Mrs. Savage's, Col. Fairfax's, and the little assistance I have undertaken to give to the management of my brother Augustine's concerns (for I have absolutely refused to qualify as an executor) I have been kept constantly engaged in writing letters, settling accounts and negotiating one piece of business or another, by which means I have really been deprived of every kind of enjoyment." In 1775 America had no West Point for the training of military officers, and it was not until 5 Aug. 1780 that Benedict Arnold was there in command, —and 20 days later, Arnold's plot with Maj. John André of the British army was discovered! Perhaps Dr. Joseph Warren, like Washington and Gen. William T. Sherman in the Civil War, had a genius for military strategy. When Sherman was twitted for once having run a corner grocery, his brief retort was that a corner seemed to be a good place for a grocery.



Oct. 1646, conveyed the island to his brother, Thomas Elbridge\* (then in New England). On 11 Sept. 1650 Thomas Elbridge, then of Pemaquid, mortgaged Monhegan to Abraham Shurt (the former agent of Robert Aldworth and Gyles Elbridge); and about two months later, on 5 Nov. 1650, Thomas Elbridge mortgaged Monhegan Island and Damariscove to Richard Russell of Charlestown for £ 100 ("payable in English money, beaver, or merchantable dry codfish", Suffolk Deeds, vol. 3, f° 49, 50, 57). With Richard Russell's title the ownership of Monhegan Island takes on local color in the Bay Colony. Boston and Charlestown merchants became interested. On 1 Feb. 1652 Thomas Elbridge gave a deed of Maine lands, but not including Monhegan Island, to Capt. Paul White, who on 27 Apr. 1653 sold to Richard Russell and Nicholas Davidson, both of Charlestown, and 20 July 1657 Richard Russell conveyed to Nicholas Davidson;† but meanwhile, on 21 July 1657, by the same record, Richard Russell assigned his mortgage to Nicholas Davidson, and Thomas Elbridge gave Davidson two deeds, one dated 14 Apr. 1657 and the other nearly five months later, 3 Sept. 1657, for consideration of £ 85, and including his moiety (one-half) of the Pemaquid Patent.

The Pemaquid Patent, bearing the date of 29 Apr. 1631, included "all islands within 3 leagues of the main-land" (thereby exempting Monhegan Island) and referred to "lands where the people or servants of Robert Aldworth and Gyles Elbridge are now settled or have inhabited for the space of 3 years last past". Formal possession of Monhegan was given to Abraham Shurt 27 May 1633 ‡ (Records of the Pemaquid Proprietors, now deposited with the American Antiquarian Society). Many generations later, on 14 June 1749, the Proprietors met at the Sun Tavern in Boston and "voted that all the Islands belonging to the proprietors of the Pemaquid Patent be sold to Mr. Shem Drowne [coppersmith of Boston who made the grasshopper weathervane on Faneuil Hall] for Eighteen hundred pounds old Tenor Including his Twenty-Five Nintythes To be paid in Twelve Months without interest".

The deed specifically includes Monhegan Island.§

Incorporated as a plantation on 4 Sept. 1829, Monhegan then made appropriations for schools of only \$60, and \$14 for highways. In 1855 the appropriation for schools was reduced to \$50, and for other plantation purposes 5 cents.

In 1657 Thomas Elbridge lost control of Monhegan, but in 1667, while living as a "gentleman" on the mainland at "Alderstown in New England", he granted for consideration of "3 gallons of strong liquor" land at Round Pond to John Dollen, fisherman of "Mount Hegen"—the same John Dollen who in 1673 became the first constable of Monhegan.

Thomas Elbridge lived at Pemaquid until 1672 at least, and in

\* Henry S. Burrage, "The English and French Voyageurs", 1534-1608. See Suffolk Deeds, vol. III, f° 57.

† See Suffolk Deeds, vol. II, f° 68, 69; vol. III, f° 49.

‡ See Lincoln Land Reports, 35.

§ See Manuscript Records of Pemaquid Proprietors, vol. I, p. 16; and York Deeds, vol. 33, p. 144.

June 1677 was at Marblehead in the Bay Colony, where he was licensed to "draw liquor, beer and cider to sell out of doors at retail but not within doors" (Essex Court Record, vol. VI, p. 296). At Marblehead in 1679 Thomas Elbridge had a wife and five children to maintain, and asked for a license to sell indoors (*ibid.*, vol. VII, p. 242). In 1680 Thomas Elbridge had gone to Jamaica, and his daughter Elizabeth was granted a license to enable her to care for the "four small children" left with her—two of whom were still with her on 28 Nov. 1682. On 9 June 1682 Thomas Elbridge, then living in the parish of St. Andrews, Jamaica, made his will, and there he died that year, and his wife, Rebecca Elbridge, died there in October 1684. His will was recorded in Spanish Town, Jamaica, in Vol. I, p. 342. By it he appears to have been possessed of considerable property. His poverty on the coast of Maine and at Marblehead is a mystery. His son, John Elbridge, inherited the Robert Aldsworth\* and Giles Elbridge estates in Bristol, England. To charities in Bristol and educational institutions John Elbridge made bequests amounting to more than £53,000 sterling. Thomas Elbridge † had many descendants conspicuous in New England life, among them Elbridge Gerry, Vice President of the United States, Stephen Salisbury, and Waldo Lincoln and Levi Lincoln of Worcester, Mass.

In September 1635 a John Clarke was a Proprietor in New Towne (Cambridge), where he was a neighbor of Dr. Comfort Starr. The records do not indicate Clarke's occupation there as they do Dr. Starr's. Possibly he was the Dr. John Clarke who settled at Newbury in 1637, although it has been supposed that this John Clarke removed from Cambridge to Hartford with Hooker, and was the soldier of that name in Milford listed in the Pequot War. In 1653 Dr. John Clarke and Dr. Comfort Starr were appraisers in Boston of the goods and surgical instruments of one Dr. William Humphrey, ‡ who in 1650 and 1651 was of London.

In New Towne (Cambridge) Dr. Comfort Starr had a neighbor on Crooked (Holyoke) Street named John Betts, whose wife, Elizabeth

\* Robert Aldsworth's mansion, built of wood and plaster, with the great dining room panelled in oak and with a high sculptured fireplace, was still standing at Bristol, England, a score of years ago. Unlike most of the adventurers in the Plymouth and Bay Colonies, Aldsworth was devoted to the Established Church of England. His monument in St. Peter's Church at Bristol, eighteen feet high, with effigies, is pictured in Burrage's "Beginnings of Maine", p. 181. Among the ships owned by Aldsworth and Elbridge was the great ship *Charles* of 300 tons which brought Nathaniel Patten, his wife Justina (Pyke) Patten, and about 200 others to New England in 1640, as related by this writer (in part from Suffolk Court records) in the REGISTER (1933), vol. 87, p. 270.

† See Edward Elbridge Salisbury's "Family Memorials", 1885, vol. 1, pp. 103-143; also the REGISTER, vol. 54, pp. 410-413.

‡ William Humphries of London was appointed attorney by "Samuel Garret of the Parish of St Olaves in Southwarke in the county of Surry Wool Cardmaker", a neighbor there of John Harvard, "to collect from Francis Smith of Boston in New England, Wool Cardmaker . . . the summe of forty pounds of lawfull money of Engl[and] by vertue of a bill bearing date the last day of Aprill 1646". On or about 13 Mar. 1650/51, Dr. William Humphries was about to sail for New England either from Gravesend on the ship *Teneriffe*, Mr. Robert Newman, master, or perhaps from London on the ship *Swallow*, William Greene, master. At London on 20 Feb. 1650/51, as W<sup>m</sup> Humphrey, he witnessed a bill of "goods in the summe of nine pounds" for "Mr. Thomas Pell of fairfield [Conn.] or els whers in N: England", who was associated in 1637 with Dr. Thomas Starr, surgeon, in the Pequot War, and who later married Francis Brewster's widow of New Haven, Conn. He is the same "tho pell of New haven, Chirurgion" named on 1 Nov. 1648 in a bill of David Selleck of Boston for £300, and who is called "merchant" on 5 Feb. 1649 (Aspinwall Notarial Records, p. 193).

Betts, was sister of Deacon John Bridge. John Betts imitated Nathaniel Eaton,\* the first master of Harvard College, in a brutal assault. He assaulted on or about 16 Apr. 1652 one Robert Knight, who died from the effects of the assault on 28 Oct. 1652. By a deposition dated 2 Mar. 1653 and made by John Alcock, a fellow student of Comfort Starr, Jr., in 1646 at Harvard College, Dr. John Clarke † was called to treat Robert Knight for his injuries. It is not known that this Robert Knight was related in any way to the Robert Knight of Boston who was associated with William Paine in Boston (Aspinwall's Notarial Records), married Captain Thomas Cromwell's widow, and died in Boston 27 June 1655 (Ninth Report of Record Commissioners, p. 51), two years and eight months, approximately, after the death of Robert Knight at Cambridge. On 18 Dec. 1649 Samuel Maverick and Nicholas Davidson were arbitrators of a business controversy between William Paine and a Robert Knight (Aspinwall's Notarial Records, p. 65).

The case of John Betts of Cambridge in 1652 was a warning to Gregory Cassell to keep out of the Bay Colony. Oddly enough, Dr. John Clark was surgeon for Robert Knight, who was assaulted by John Betts of Cambridge, the owner of a parcel of land now in the Harvard College Yard. We know this by a deposition of John Alcock (1627-1667), surgeon, son of George Alcock of Roxbury, Mass., who in 1646 was one of the forty or fifty students in Harvard College with Comfort Starr, Jr. That land, it appears, was deeded on 24 Apr. 1661 to Thomas Danforth, Treasurer of Harvard College, and the deed was kept many years unrecorded in the possession of Thomas Danforth.‡ The land was bounded on the east by Harvard College, on the north by Thomas Sweetman, on the west by the Cambridge Common, and on the south by the land adjoining to the Cambridge Meeting House, "with all the privileges and appurtenances to the same appertaining or any ways belonging to the said President and fellowes and their successors and Assigns forever", and witnessed by Andrew Belcher § and Gilbert Crackbone,¶ who signed with a mark.

The Grand Jury "presented John Betts, late of Cambridge, husbandman, for assault on Robert Knight, his servant, on or about the 16th day of April 1652, with a ploughstaffe". On 28 Oct. 1652 Knight died, and Betts was remanded "for his horrible wicked crime" to future trial, as the jury certified by "Edward Jackson in the name of the rest", by his certificate, found in the "Chamberlain

\* See Benjamin Pierce's "History of Harvard College", appendix, pp. 5 and 28-31, for an account of Nathaniel Eaton's brutal assault on the son of Nathaniel Biscoe, "the rich tanner of Watertown", Eaton's removal as master of the College, and his later career.

† Dr. John Clarke was a witness with Jeremy Clarke in 1651 to a transfer made by Samuel Maverick (Aspinwall Notarial Records, p. 379), and perhaps was a relative of Jeremy Clarke and of Thomas Clarke, the Boston merchant.

‡ Thomas Danforth (1622-1699) was the oldest son of Nicholas Danforth (1585-1638). His son-in-law, Francis Foxcroft later owned a part of the present Harvard College Yard.

§ Andrew Belcher (1614-1673) of Cambridge, witness to the deed, married Elizabeth Danforth, a sister of Thomas Danforth.

¶ Crackbone was a witness in the case of Robert Knight vs. John Betts, as were two men named French and Mr. Alcock.

Collection" \* of the Rare Books Department of the Boston Public Library. The sentence as found in the Court Files of Suffolk County, No. 168, under date of 2 May 1654 and dated 28 May 1653, did not find John Betts legally guilty of murdering his late servant, Robert Knight, but for his conduct toward Knight it was "decreed, First, that the next lecture day at Boston, the said Betts have a rope put about his neck by the executioner and so from the prison that he be carried to the gallows there to stand upon the ladder one hour by the glass with the end of his rope thrown over the gallows. Second, that he be brought back to prison and immediately after the lecture to be severely whipped". Then follows one line which is illegible. "Third, that said Betts shall pay all the witnesses brought in against him two shillings per day for so many days as they have attended upon the Court of Assistants and the General Court upon his trial. Fourth, that he shall pay fifteen pounds into the County treasury for and towards the charges of the Court have been upon his trial. [This fifteen pounds in money the General Court, it appears, ordered should be paid to the Surveyor General to purchase powder.] Fifth, that said Betts be 'bound to good behaviour for one whole year in the sum of twenty pounds'". Both the Court of Assistants and the General Court approved of the finding.

The deed from John Betts, recorded 15 June 1703 in Middlesex County (Book XIII, f<sup>o</sup> 424, 425), has these notations on its back:

"June 15th 1703 recd and accordingly entered in the Registry of Deeds, etc., for MDX, Lib. 13, Pages 424-425, by Saml Phipps reg.<sup>r</sup>" On the back of the deed is written, probably in the hand of Samuel Phipps, "The gift of Mr. William Payne before his death being 20 Li was laide out in the Purchase of this land & so may this land be truly denominatèd—The gift of said William Payne".

Recd: June 11, 1703".

Why it was kept so long from record is not clear, for the date of the deed is 42 years earlier, 24 Aug. 1661. The deed does not name £ 20 or any other sum as the consideration paid by Harvard College.

Had the transaction something to do with the settlement of his financial difficulties in connection with his assault on Robert Knight, as related in Case No. 168 in the Supreme Court of Suffolk County, and the depositions found in the "Chamberlain Collection" of the Boston Public Library?

At the northern end of the lot Harvard Hall was built between 1672 and 1678, and later, on the middle portion, Massachusetts Hall, which still stands, and, according to Paige, there stood on the southern end of the lot Dane Hall, long the Harvard Law School Building, † which

\* There is no certain explanation why the "Chamberlain Collection" in the Rare Books Department of the Boston Public Library contains many documents originally in the files of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, including those connected both with the assault on Matthew Cannedge and on Robert Knight of Cambridge.

† In 1910, by plans of the Boston Elevated Railway, excavations uncovered not only the foundations of the two houses built by William Pantry and James Olmsted, respectively, but nearby on the site of the "shelter" in Harvard Square an old well about sixteen feet deep, and near it a reservoir, no doubt for fire protection in early times. Farther west abutments of an early bridge were also uncovered.

has since been removed. The original parchment deed in the archives of Harvard College has been carefully examined. On a slip of paper pasted on the back of the deed appear to be the signature of John Betts (made by mark in the presence of Andrew Belcher, who was Thomas Danforth's brother-in-law), and the mark of Gilbert Crackbone. There was no acknowledgment.

This last entry was possibly in the hand of Thomas Danforth. Reference has been made to the violation of the terms of William Paine's will, dated 2 Oct. 1660 and recorded in Suffolk Probate Records, vol. I, no. 346. William Paine is often spoken of as a resident of Ipswich, but the Suffolk Deeds show that he had been a resident of Boston from 10 Oct. 1655, and in his will he styles himself: "Of Boston in the County of Suffolk in New England". He bequeathed to his wife, Hannah; "to the children of my daughter, Hannah Appleton, deceased", the sum of £1,500, namely, to Hannah, £600, to Samuel, £500, and to Judith, £400; to Hannah, the third grandchild, "all the household stuff that now Standeth in the hall chamber to be and remain with her after my wife do depart". The father of these three grandchildren was Maj. Samuel Appleton of Ipswich, who on 10 Oct. 1677 was appointed by the General Court of the Bay Colony the Essex County member of a committee of seven, one for each county in the Colony, "in reference to completing the new brick building" known as the old Harvard Hall. Ipswich had subscribed £80, the largest amount of any Essex County town except Salem. In the Massachusetts Archives is the report of the committee, dated 24 Apr. 1678, with the list of subscriptions paid. The report is signed by Samuel Appleton and three others of the committee of seven. Portsmouth in 1678 was in the Bay Colony, but John and Richard Cutts of Portsmouth, who on 30 May 1669 had kept Harvard College a "going institution" by the donation from Portsmouth of £60 a year for seven years, a total of £420, now did not subscribe. In mid-June 1669 the payments from Portsmouth under their voluntary offer began to reach Harvard College, largely in the way of lumber, and John Richards, who in 1669 succeeded Thomas Danforth as Treasurer of the College, turned lumber merchant. John Cutt's wife was Hannah Starr, daughter of Dr. Comfort Starr,\* who no doubt influenced him in making the generous gifts to the College.

In reference to the verdict against John Betts, he was no doubt glad to sell his land at Cambridge to Harvard College to get out of prison. When he died is not recorded in Cambridge (Paige gives 21 Feb. 1662), but Elizabeth Betts, wife of John Betts and sister of Deacon John Bridges, died there 2 Jan. 1664 (Records of W. T. Harris of the old cemetery at Harvard Square).

The campaign to raise money for old Harvard Hall began in 1671. The building was of brick, 42 x 95 feet, and two stories and a half high, and was to cost nearly £2,000. Before it was finished the

\* When did Comfort Starr, Jr., leave Cambridge for England? On 17 Sept. 1650 the last payment to him as one of the fellows was made, and on 19 Oct. 1650 he signed a diploma. On 23 Mar. 1651 a letter from his classmate, Nathaniel Mather, proves that he had already reached England.

library was removed from the building on or near the site of Gray's Hall in 1676. Harvard College records show Daniel Gookin was paid £2:14:6 in 1676 as Library Keeper. King Philip's War delayed payment of subscriptions, for many subscribers lost all their property, and indeed their lives. Clearly the building was not finished before the date of the report by Maj. Samuel Appleton and his associates on 24 Apr. 1678. Thomas Danforth's statement in his "Abbreviate" from October 1654 to December 1663, clearly could not have referred to old Harvard Hall.

Waters' "History of Ipswich", vol. 1, p. 263, asserts that William Paine was a "wise, far-seeing man who gave Little Neck for the support of the grammar school at Ipswich, and £20 to Harvard College". He removed to Boston. His son, John Paine, sold the property (eight acres) with the house to William Hubbard, later the author of "Indian Wars" and "History of New England". (Ipswich Deeds, vol. 3, pp. 92-95, recorded 19 Sept. 1668.) He came to Ipswich in 1638, and his brother Robert Paine in 1649. John Clarke first appeared at Ipswich in 1648, but not styled physician or surgeon. In 1675 Maj. Samuel Appleton\* was a lieutenant under Captain Dennison in the Essex Regiment, and was a captain in King Philip's War. He showed great bravery at Deerfield and Hadley, and later was commissioned commander-in-chief. Numerous letters written by Maj. Samuel Appleton were printed by Waters, and his autograph is found on page 360, vol. 1. Maj. Samuel Appleton had a son, Col. Samuel Appleton, who removed to Lynn, probably about 1663, as in that year John Paine of Boston, son of William Paine, conveyed to Colonel Appleton the iron works and appurtenances in Lynn as an equivalent of the legacy of £ 1,500 bequeathed to him and his sisters Judith and Hannah, by Mr. Paine (Ipswich Deeds, vol. 2, p. 182).

Research in early records over many years by this writer has brought to light many facts which help to round out the picture of the life and associations—in a word, to visualize Dr. Comfort Starr (1589-1659). For example, we learned that William Sherman and later Edmund Hindman were his tenants on his 120-acre farm, adjoining Peregrine White at Marshfield, in Plymouth Colony, which was granted 7 Aug. 1638. Shortly before his death, on 11 Oct. 1659, he made a sale-agreement of this property with Thomas Doggett, money payments of which, no doubt, his executor, John Starr, finally collected. Again, William Aspinwall in 1649 paid 18 s. to "Mr. Starr for phisick". And on 7 of 3 mo. 1650 "James Euerill of Boston Shoemaker, on account of James Bloomfield, owed Dr. Comfort Starr £ 00:18:00; this Bloomfield being a "son of Alexander Bloomfield of London, Inn holder, deceased", and styling himself

\* By the Vital Records of Ipswich Lt. Samuel Appleton (aged 25) and Hannah Paine, daughter of William Paine, were married 9 Aug. 1651, as recorded in the Court Files of Essex County Quarterly Court. Their daughter Judith was born 9 Aug. 1653, their son Samuel "3-9 bo. 1654", and their daughter Hannah 9 Jan. 1656. No record has been found of the marriage of the daughters, nor of the death of the daughters or their mother, but Col. Samuel Appleton died 15 May, 1696, aged 70 years; and his son, "Hon. Col. Samuel Appleton, Esq." went to England and died at London 30 Oct. 1725, aged 71 years.

“planter of Boston, New England”, having just arrived from Barbadoes after a 24-weeks’ voyage (See Inventory of the estate of Dr. Comfort Starr in REGISTER, vol. 95, pp. 129–135). John Atwood at Plymouth, agent for James Sherley of London, paid Dr. Comfort Starr £ 5:00:00 for professional services.

Dr. Comfort Starr’s youngest son, Mr. John Starr (1626–1704), as executor under his father’s will, had not only to collect many doctor’s bills due the estate, as previously itemized, but he had certain oversight of grandchildren who were minors and orphans, and of property in England. In Plymouth Colony “Mr. John Starr” held minor office in Duxbury, but so far as known none in Boston after he returned to the Bay Colony with his wife, Martha (Bunker) Starr, and their older children. Older and more experienced in business than George Bunker’s younger sons (Rev. Benjamin Bunker of Malden and Jonathan Bunker of Charlestown), Mr. John Starr and Major Eleazer Lusher of Dedham, his brother-in-law, were no doubt in large measure overseers of George Bunker’s estate, as they were witnesses on 12 Mar. 1664 of his will, which was proved 4 Oct. 1664. As the will of “George Bunker of Charlestown” (not of Malden, as some have reported) recites that he has already given their shares in his estate to the four older children, respectively, Mary (Bunker) Lusher, Martha (Bunker) Starr, Elizabeth (Bunker) Burt, and John Bunker of Malden, Mrs. John Starr’s share in George Bunker’s estate no doubt was considerable, and called for much of John Starr’s time in the care of it. In Plymouth Colony record is found of Jonathan Brewster’s sale to “Comfort Starr of Newe Towne (als Cambridge) in Mattachusetts Bay” for consideration of “£ 150 paid and secured to be paid”, dated 19 June 1638, of his homestead at Duxbury, we have said, but no record is found of Dr. Comfort Starr’s transfer of that Duxbury real estate to his son, and of which John Starr declared he was well-known to be the owner in 1655, when he sold the same premises to Christopher Wadsworth, of Duxbury, in trade.

Examination of the original Proprietors’ Records of the Town of Bridgewater in Plymouth Colony by this writer and others, proves that John Starr’s share in that large township clearly had great value; but so far as we can discover John Starr never disposed of the Bridgewater real estate. The original Proprietors’ Records may be examined at the office of the town clerk of Bridgewater. As yet no connection has been established between this land of John Starr in Bridgewater and certain land in the town of Abington (formerly part of Bridgewater), which another Comfort Starr, of Danbury, Conn., grandson of Dr. Thomas Starr, sold for £ 5,000 to Ebenezer White, as recorded in Plymouth County Deeds, vol. 39, f° 120, bearing date 6 May 1748. In the Plymouth County Records this Comfort Starr is described as of Fairfield County, Conn., and the land as in three parcels: (1) 300 acres, with abutters named, (2) 50 acres adjoining, and (3) a swamp of 7 acres. The grantor, Comfort Starr, born at Danbury, 20 Oct. 1706, youngest son of Capt. Josiah<sup>3</sup> Starr (*Dr. Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Dr. Comfort<sup>1</sup>*), “became the wealth-

iest man in his native town and at the time of his decease owned land not only in Danbury but in several towns of Litchfield Co." \* By the slate stone still standing over his grave at Danbury he "departed this life May 11, 1763 ae 56 yrs. 6 m. 21 days". About five years after he sold the Abington land for £5,000 he gave to the First Church of Danbury a handsome solid silver baptismal bowl eleven inches in diameter of artistic design, and bearing the date of Aug. 25, 1753. Already his only child, Nathan Starr, who had graduated in 1750 at Yale College, had died, unmarried, 9 June, 1752, aged 19 years 9 months 3 days. By will dated 11 May 1763 Comfort Starr of Danbury, Conn., gave to his wife, Hannah Starr, among other property his "two negro children, Pegg and Fanny". She married again. After her death in 1791 his large estate went to near relatives, except £30 left by his will to Rev. Eleazer Wheelock's "Indian School" (which six years later in 1769 became Dartmouth College) and £800 for the support of a classical school teaching "Latin and Greek" at Danbury.

\* See B. P. Starr's "Starr Family", Hartford, 1879, p. 269.



## REV. COMFORT<sup>2</sup> STARR GRADUATES FROM HARVARD

1624—Comfort Starre, baptised 11 April, son of Comfort Starre.

COMFORT Starr came with his father on the ship *Hercules* to Newtown in 1635. At Newtown probably he studied in the grammar school on Crooked (Holyoke) Street near his home on Braintree Street, and finished his preparation for Harvard College with the local parson at Duxbury, as was usual, no doubt, namely, with Rev. Ralph Partridge (Partrich), who had formerly served the Established Church in England at Sutton or Rimanton, co. Kent, and who arrived at Boston, after a stormy passage, 17 Nov. 1636. For forty years Mr. Partridge was the faithful first minister of the little church or meeting house in the south part of Duxbury, where he continued until his death. Of his two daughters, one, Mary, married and remained in England, and the other, Elizabeth, married Rev. Thomas Thacher 11 May 1643 of Weymouth. Comfort was a student at Harvard College and lived in the top floor of the building completed in 1642 on or near the site of Grays Hall in the Harvard College Yard. The sons of Bradford and Prince from the Plymouth Colony appear to have been room-mates there, as was also the son of Rev. John Cotton of Boston. He took the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1647, and that of Master of Arts three years later.\* He was a fellow of the college for part of two years and no doubt gave instruction there. His name is one of seven which appear in the Harvard College Charter of 1650. In the winter of 1650–51 he appears to have returned to England, for one of his Harvard classmates, Nathaniel Mather, writes from London, under date of 23 Mar. 1651—the identical letter is preserved in the Boston Public Library—that Starr is there with Mather's older brother (Samuel Mather, Harvard 1643), and that the "New Englishmen" are very favorably received in England. There Starr became an Independent preacher, but probably was not ordained in New England. He was one of two ministers of the churches of St. Cuthbert and St.

\* The "first Harvard College" (1642–1672) was located nearly on the site of Grays Hall in the present Harvard Yard. In 1659–60 what was the location of the "President's Lodgings?" The second "President's Lodgings" (1645–1680), George Emery Littlefield in "The Early Massachusetts Press" (vol. 1, pp. 75–80) and others have ventured to assert, was not located on or near the site of the Pantry-Starr House (1633–1638) on "Braintree Street," where Nathaniel Eaton and Henry Dunster were in charge (1638–1645), but on the site of Massachusetts Hall. But that site was not purchased of John Betts until 1661. Recently it has been pointed out that the inventory of 10 Dec. 1654 (*Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts*, vol. 15, pp. 208–9) proves that the second president's lodgings was on College land; and that a vote of the Corporation in 1670 requiring the treasurer to "rebuild the President's fence against the highway, with a stone wall" (*ibid.*, p. 225) proves that this "second president's lodging was on or very close to the site of the Peyntree (Pantry) house, since the College ground then abutted on no other highway than Braintree Street." (See Samuel Eliot Morison's "The Founding of Harvard College," p. 343, which corrects opinions formerly held by George Emery Littlefield, Albert Matthews, Samuel Eliot Morison, and others.)

Mary, the latter forming part of the Cathedral at Carlisle, co. Cumberland. Apparently he was about thirty-one years of age at the time of his appointment. In September 1658 he was summoned to attend "a general meeting of the churches in England of the Congregational way at the Savoy in London, the 29th of ye same month to draw up a confession of faith and declaration of their order," etc., but it does not appear that he attended. In the *Desiderata Curiosa* (London, 1732-5, vol. XIII, page 510, by Rev. Francis Peck, 1592-1643, rector of Cadby, near Milton in Leicestershire) is this letter from Comfort Starr, dated Carlisle, 1 September 1658, to the "Worshipful Henry Scobell, esq., Clerk of the Court in Whitehall, London. "Sir: There came to my hands by the morning post a letter which Mr. George Griffiths wrote to me in the name & by the appointment of the Congregational Elders in & about London. This much I am desired by the first opportunity to signify unto you, which accordingly being done I shall (without further troubling you) take leave & subscribe myself, as I am Sir, Your Worship's humble servant, (signed) Comfort Starr Carlisl Sept. 1, 1658." (The Seal a Phoenix burning in her bush.) Three days later Oliver Cromwell died, by singular coincidence. Carlisle was sympathetic to the Royal Cause, and Comfort Starr appears to have replied to the letter with great caution. Downing was a personage at Whitehall and had married a sister of the Earl of Carlisle. It may be that the connection may have helped to secure his appointment at Carlisle. In any event he was ejected from Carlisle as reported by Calamy, also by Lyon Turner in the records of "Early Non-Conformity," vol. 3, page 467, also in Nightingale's "Ejected 1662, in Cumberland & Westmoreland," vol. 1, pages 159-173. Thereupon Rev. Comfort Starr returned to his native county of Kent. In 1669 he appears as a preacher at Cranbrook, where his father, Dr. Comfort Starr, and some of his uncles and aunts were born, and where his grandfather, Mr. Thomas Starre, had lived. In 1672 he applied for a preaching license at Sandwich, and for a license for his house there as a Congregational meeting place. In the Church Book of the Guildhall Street Church at Canterbury this entry is found, under date of 12 Aug. 1687: "The Church kept a day, To Begg direction in ye great affair of a pastor . . . at which time our Church Elected Mr. Comfort Starre To Be our Pastour." There he remained three years until he moved to Lewes, co. Sussex, in 1691. Meanwhile, however, Comfort Starr had married, probably in 1656, one Grace (——) and moved to Sandhurst, co. Kent.

Rev. Comfort Starr's first wife, Grace (——) Starr, was a member of the parish church of Cockermouth, co. Cumberland, located about twenty miles southwest of Carlisle. There in the Church Book records we find this entry of baptism: "Comfort ye Son of Comfort Starr, May 28, 1657." The Rev. George Larkham officiated. By the church records Mrs. Grace Starr was later dismissed. Possibly two years earlier Comfort Starr had been for a short time minister at Lamplugh, co. Cumberland, located a few miles south of Dean, for under date of 30 Jan. 1655 Comfort Starr of Lamplugh

was one of those to recommend for the pastorate of Lamplugh, Mr. John Forward, and on the petition on the 6th day of February 1655 this certificate issued: "Know All Men By These Presents: That the 6th day of february in the yeare 1655 There was exhibited to ye Commissioners for Approbation of Publique Preachers A petition of Mr\* John Forward to ye rectory of Lamplugh in the County of Cumberland, made to him by His Highness Oliver, Lord Protector of ye Common Wealth of England, &c., dated Whitehall the 6th day of feb. 1655." In 1656 Gervasse Benson mentions "Comfort Starr of Lamplugh Parish" as "one of the Quakers who had suffered." George Fox had been active in Cumberland, but it is the only information we have that Rev. Comfort Starr was ever charged with being a Quaker.

11 Jan. 1655 Mr. Comfort Starr and Mr. Timothy Tulley\* were placed in charge of the two churches of St. Cuthbert and St. Mary at Carlisle, apparently acting jointly, but St. Cuthbert's being Comfort Starr's special field of service; the compensation agreed upon being "4-score pounds per annum" (dated 11 Jan. 1655) "for as long as they should continue there." Comfort Starr was then in his thirty-first year. Under date of 16 Nov. 1658 an increase of ten pounds yearly to Mr. Comfort Starr, minister, was authorized "for such time as he shall continue minister there or further order of the Trustees, that Mr. Laurence Steele, Treasurer, doe pay the same from the 25th March last." The trustees under date of 11 Jan. 1655 were as follows: Jo. Thorogood, Ri. Sydenham, Jo. Pough, Edw. Hopkins, Ri. Young, but on 22 Apr. 1656 it appears that Jo. Humphrey signed as trustee in place of Edw. Hopkins, of the same name, it will be observed, as Edward Hopkins of the New Haven Colony in New England; and a John Humphrey had been in New England as one of the leading men in the Bay Colony.

On the accession of Charles II to the throne, both Comfort Starr and Timothy Tulley were ejected from their "livings" at Carlisle. Timothy Tulley found a place in the Established Church of England elsewhere, but Comfort Starr did not return to the Established Church.† He returned to his native County Kent. Timothy Tulley's son, Rev. Timothy Tulley, LL.D., in 1716 became Dean of the Cathedral at Carlisle.

Aside from the baptism at Cockermouth Church of the first child of Comfort Starr and his wife, Grace, the parish register of Sandhurst, co. Kent, has the following baptismal records after:

1657—May 28, Comfort baptised at Cockermouth Church, County Cumberland. [Probably died young.]

1663—February 7, Josias, the son of Comfort and Grace Starr his wife.

1665—September 27 [? 21] Samuel, son of Comfort and Grace Starr his wife. [Probably died young.]

\* Under date of 12 May 1655 at Carlisle, co. Cumberland, England, is recorded:

"Item pd for Lrs going to Mr. Starr [Comfort Starr, no doubt] 00 : 02 : 06;"

and under date of 16 Dec. 1655:

"Item pd for wine and beere when Mr. Tully and Mr. Starr came to Towne 00 : 12 : 04."

† In a record under date of 20 Sept. 1663 entry is made as ejected of "Ludovicus Starr Iratus."

- 1667—February [?] Hanna, daughter of Comfort and Grace Starr [probably named for his sister Hanna (Starr) Cutt of Portsmouth, New Hampshire & probably she died young].
- 1669—February 18, Thomas the sonne of Comfort and Grace Starr his wife. [His burial is recorded in St. Paul's, Canterbury 10 October 1679.]
- 1673—March 20, John the son of Comfort and Grace Starr his wife. [He married and had children named Elizabeth, Comfort, Thomas, and Sarah Starr, who were beneficiaries under the will of their grandfather in 1709.]

When and where Mrs. Grace Starr died is not known—perhaps at Sandwich, Kent—but on 16 Mar. or 16 June 1674 Comfort Starr “of Sandhurst” married his second wife, Jane Chauntler (Chandler), widow, at All Saints Church, Maidstone, co. Kent; and on 13 Oct. 1681 he married his third wife, Anne (Finch) Hoskins, widow, at Dover, co. Kent. She was the daughter of George Finch, a wealthy merchant at Dover, and it appears was the mother of the seventh child of Comfort Starr, named George Starr, to whom in his father's will a special bequest is made under the will of “Aunt Hartman.”

Dr. Comfort Starr's homestead at Ashford which Comfort Starr, Jr., had inherited, he bequeathed by his will in 1709 to his three surviving sons, Josiah, John, and George Starr.

The Will of COMFORT STARR, clerk of Lewes, co. Sussex, England, dated 21 June 1709 and proved 20 Dec. 1711. “I give unto my son Josiah Starr (who is now beyond Sea at Bermudas) my silver tobacco box which hath a coat of arms upon it, and all my five silver spoons marked with these letters thus placed: <sup>S</sup> C|G,\* also a silver salt, and a little silver cup marked with the same letters, in manner as before expressed. I give unto my two sons Josiah and John Starr all my pewter and linen that is marked with the same letters, to be equally divided between them. I give all my Latin, Greek, and Hebrew books to my son Josiah Starr, and all my English books and manuscripts to my son George Starr excepting the Bible which I ordinarily use, and nine pieces of Mr. Cary upon Job which I give to my son John Starr. I give my son Josiah (besides all he had of me when I set him up in London) one hundred pounds, To my son John twenty-five pounds, which with the three score and fifteen pounds he hath had of me since I came to Lewes makes up the full sum of one hundred pounds, and to his children Elizabeth, Comfort, Thomas, and Sarah, five pounds apiece. Moreover my mind and will is that my sons Josiah and John lay no claims to any moneys paid out in my name

\* <sup>S</sup> C|G “no doubt signifies the union of Comfort and his wife Grace in the Starr family at Car-lisle. In 1709 their son Josiah was 46 years old and John was 36. No trace has been found of Comfort Starr's “silver tobacco box which hath a coat of arms upon it.” George Starr of Lewes, bachelor, married 22 Apr. 1707 Joan Ridge. By the records of “All Saints Church,” Lewes, co. Sussex, “Novbr 2<sup>nd</sup> was buried Mr. Comfort Starr, Independent Preacher;” and “April ye 11<sup>th</sup> 1712 was buried Mrs Starr ye Widdow of Mr. Comfort Starr of this parish.” Comfort Starr was the last survivor of the Harvard College Class of 1647. also of the seven men whose names appear in 1650 as incorporators of the College. He is one of four men commemorated in 1927 on a tablet in Westgate Chapel, Lewes, designed by W. H. Godfrey, F.S.A., with the following inscription: 1927 To the Memory of Two Thousand Clergymen of the Church of England who for Conscience Sake Surrendered Their Livings at the Passing of the Act of Uniformity in 1662 and Especially The Reverends Edward Newton M.A. of St. Anne's Church Lewes, Gwalter Postlethwaite B.A. of St. Michael in Lewes Joseph Whiston and Comfort Star M.A. All of Whom Became Ministers of Nonconformist Congregations That Afterwards United at Westgate Chapel Let us now praise famous men and our Fathers that begat us. (See “Intruders and Informers,” *Sussex County Magazine*, Lewes, England, December 1934, pp. 768-9.)

upon mortgage or bond which belong to their brother George if there be any sum or sums abroad that may be made appear to be given to him or his mother for his use by his grandfather or grandmother Finch of Dover or by his Aunt Hartman of Lewes or any other. I give to my said son George one hundred pounds and also twenty pounds which my aunt Hartman desired me to pay him at my decease. I give unto my three sons Josiah, John, and George, my messuage (now made two tenements) with the shops, yards, back-sides, gardens, and appurtenances lying and being in Ashford County Kent forever, after their mother (my present wife's) decease, and not before. I give also to my said three sons those two pieces or parcels of Land containing by estimation ten acres more or less, called Yonders field in Shadoxhurst near Ashford. I make my dear and loving wife Ann Starr sole executrix." (See Young 267.)

At Sandhurst the Parish Register of St. Nicholas has preserved the list of rectors dating from the year 1234, but Rev. Comfort Starr was never a rector of that church after he was ejected at Carlisle, according to a letter to me from Rev. T. B. Beal, the present rector at Sandhurst, dated 24 July 1939, nor can he find Comfort Starr's name in the list of land owners there at that time, namely, 7 Feb. 1663 to 20 Mar. 1673, inclusive. In the marriage certificate of Rev. Comfort Starr at All Saints Church, Maidstone, he claims Sandhurst as his residence, although under date of 2 Apr. 1672 Comfort Starr had applied for a license to preach in the Old Chappell belonging to the Hospital at Sandwich, and this memorandum is found on a scrap of paper at St. Michael's dated 19 April and on 17 Apr. 1672 "Comfort Starr sought a license to be a Congregational preacher in his own house at Sandwich, which was allowed at Whitehall under date of 20 Apr. 1672." One John Watts of Sandwich also applied for a licence dated 1 May 1672 to permit Comfort Starr to preach at his house at Sandwich. Under date of 18 Apr. 1698 the Congregational Fund Book had this entry:

"Ordered that Mr. Starr of Lewes be allowed £6;0;0." Rev. Comfort Starr succeeded the Rev. Joseph Whiston, formerly of Maidstone, co. Kent, who had been chaplain to Col. Harrison, one of the Regicides, and who died in 1690.\* Comfort Starr continued as minister at Lewes seventeen years, until 1708 and there died 30 Oct. 1711, in his eighty-eighth year, not as Calamy says his "eighty-seventh year." He was the last survivor of the Harvard Class of 1647.†

\* See "The Story of an Old Meeting House," by Rev. J. M. Connell of Lewes, co. Sussex.

† Rev. Comfort Starr, Jr., perhaps had a personal acquaintance with John Sadler, M.A., a graduate of Emanuel College, Cambridge, England, who was born at Patchen, County Sussex near Lewes, 6 Apr., 1617, the son of Rev. John Sadler, and the brother of Ann Sadler, who was born there 24 Aug. 1614, and married at South Malling, co. Sussex, near Lewes, 19 Apr. 1636, John Harvard, who gave his name to Harvard College in 1638. In 1662 on the restoration of King Charles II, John Sadler was, like Comfort Starr, deprived of his living.

A Thomas Starr was for some years auditor for the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury Cathedral, as noted on a tablet there in the center aisle. Perhaps he was one of the descendants of Rev. Comfort Starr (1624-1711) and was connected with Jehoshaphat Starr of the precincts of Christ Church, Canterbury. In the church yard of St. Martin's at Canterbury is also a recent stone to commemorate a Mr. John Starr who died in 1883, perhaps also a descendant of Rev. Comfort Starr. As the contributor recalls, it was this John Starr who was a guest at a hotel in Belgium some sixty years ago, when Mr. John Starr (1827-1909) of Halifax, Nova Scotia, was also a guest at the same hotel; and as he once told the contributor, he received mail clearly intended for his namesake from England. Mr. John Starr of Halifax met his namesake in Belgium, and while unable to determine their exact relationship, he said they resembled each other in appearance.

1626—October 25, John, son of Comfort Starr, was baptized at Ashford, co. Kent.

He was the sixth child and the third son of Dr. Comfort Starr. When his father came to New England on the ship *Hercules* in 1635,\* John Starr was in his ninth year. In his valuable history of the Starr Family (1879), the late Burgis Pratt Starr said of John Starr: "Born in England, probably was one of the three children who came with his father in the *Hercules*."

Later English research proves that the author of that work made a bad guess. John Starr, records of the port of Sandwich, co. Kent, show clearly, was not one of Dr. Comfort Starr's children on the *Hercules*. He came later to New England. Like his brother, Comfort Starr, Junr., two and a half years older, John Starr probably went to the grammar school on "Crooked" (Holyoke) Street, near his home on Brayntree Street, in New Towne (Cambridge) until June, 1638. In New England, his name first appears on the Plymouth Colony records (August, 1643) on the list of males in Duxbury between 16 and 60 years of age able to bear arms, but B. P. Starr did not know that John Starr's name was recorded at Ashford seventeen years earlier.

John Starr married Martha Bunker, daughter of George and Judith (—) Bunker (Buncker, BonCoeur) of Charlestown, Massachusetts Bay Colony.

\* The *Hercules* had been refused permission to sail earlier from another English port, the writer learns; but he concludes that the official position at the port of Sandwich of a brother of Nathaniel Tilden, one of her passengers, no doubt helped to overcome the objections to the *Hercules* and her list of passengers raised earlier.

## THE WILL OF DR. COMFORT STARR

THE will of Dr. Comfort Starr is dated 22 Apr. 1659, when he was in his seventieth year, and he signed it with a firm hand and a flourish.<sup>1</sup>

*Comfort Starr* 

The four witnesses to his will were: Christopher Gibson,<sup>2</sup> who in 1646 had given land to the town of Dorchester, Mass., and was styled "soap-boiler" in Boston records; John Collens, who in 1648 was witness at Boston in a suit against William Phillips; Richard Taylor living in 1647 in Boston, but perhaps formerly of Yarmouth on Cape Cod; and William Reade, tailor, a native of Batcombe, England, formerly of Dorchester, Mass., where he appears to have had business relations with Mr. Thomas Starr before 2 Mar. 1640/1 (then about 78 years of age) later of Weymouth, and in 1654 of Boston, when he bought of Rev. John Wilson real estate at Dock Square corner of Devonshire Street.

Dr. Comfort Starr died in Boston 2 Jan. 1659/60.<sup>3</sup> On 2 Feb. 1659/60, one month after Dr. Comfort Starr's death, two of the witnesses, Richard Taylor and William Reade, deposed before the Court as witnesses as certified by Edward Rawson, Recorder (Suffolk County Probate Records, No. 233; inventory, vol. 3, pp. 183-191, 233).

No portrait in oil or bust in marble or bronze of Dr. Comfort Starr has been found. His will tells a vital family story. The

<sup>1</sup> See his autograph signature as a witness in 1658 to the will of his oldest son, Dr. Thomas Starr, printed in the REGISTER, vol. 90 (1936), p. 273, and also as a subscriber to help build the Town House of Boston, on the site of the present old State House, at State and Washington Streets.

<sup>2</sup> Christopher Gibson made application as freeman 19 Oct. 1630. He removed from Dorchester to Boston in 1648 and was partner of David Selleck in the soap business. C. H. Pope, in his "Pioneers," reports that Christopher Gibson, by his will in 1674, named Hopeskill Foster, Jr., and Thomas Dampford as "cousins." Foster was his brother-in-law.

<sup>3</sup> Pope, in his "Pioneers" (p. 431) erroneously states that Dr. Comfort Starr made a bequest "to this widow, Hannah in Eng." In point of fact, his wife Elizabeth had died in Boston 25 June 1658, and the Hannah to whom Pope refers was one of his daughters, who married in Boston 30 July 1662 John Cutt of Portsmouth, N. H.

Savage says of Dr. Comfort Starr: . . . "perhaps had one or more ch. in this country; was of Duxbury 1638 . . . thence to Boston aft. 1643;" and of Thomas Starr: "Boston, younger br. of the first Comfort, a surgeon, had come prob. soon aft. or even with him, from Canterbury, Co. Kent, and brot. w. Susan, and one ch. serv. as our Col. rec. shows, in the Pequot war, 1637, and d. perhaps 1640, for in Mar. 1641, his w. Susan, had gr. of admin. by our Gen. Ct." But Thomas Starr, the son of Comfort Starr, who was at Duxbury in 1639, was Dr. Comfort Starr's son, the Pequot War surgeon, who died at Charlestown 26 Nov. 1658, and no evidence has been found that Dr. Comfort Starr had a brother named Thomas.

inventory of his estate rounds out the family picture. Likewise from wills, inventories, depositions, and other documents preserved in New England and old England we are able to visualize the man.

The itemized record, headed "An Inventory of the Goods & Chattels of Mr. Comfort Starr, deceased the 2d. of Jan. 1659. Prized by us whose names are underwritten" (namely, Dr. John Chickering and Edward Burt), includes in part the following items:

Imprimis, in his purse in silver and gold	£02.02.08
It. in woolen wearing Apparel	06.00.00
It. in bootes & Shoes	01.02.00
It. in wearing Linen shirts, bands &c.	02.08.00
It. A Castor Hat & brush	00.16.00
It. 2 feather bedds, 2 feather bolsters, 5 feather Pillows	11.18.00
It. 1 green rug and 5 blankets	02.15.00
It. A great damask chair and 2 stools	01.00.00
It. in bottles and glasses, together with some surgeon's instruments	04.00.00
It. 3 Chests, 2 Boxes and 1 Trunke	01.08.00
It. Dwelling House and Little house adjoining, with the land appertaining	260.00.00
It. A small chest of phisicall things	05.15.10
It. A long table and a round table	01.18.00
It. 2 leather chairs and 7 flag chairs	01.04.00
It. 4 cushion Stools and a footstoole	01.10.00
It. A feather bed and bolster	05.00.00
It. 2 sets curtaines, window curtaines and mantel cloth	02.00.00
It. 8 p. of Sheets and 1 odd one	04.00.00
It. 8 pieces of plate	10.17.00
It. A watch	02.00.00
It. A clock <sup>4</sup>	02.00.00
It. A basin and urn and a doz. of pewter plates	02.18.00
It. A Great Kettle	02.00.00
It. A brass mortar and iron pestle	03.00.00
It. 2 gold rings [wedding rings?]	03.00.00
It. 3 brass candlesticks and a chafing dish, and 1 skillet, 1 small kettle	01.00.00
It. A pair of great scales and a still	01.02.00
It. A musket and a sword	00.12.00
It. A barrel of beef	02.15.00
It. 7 bush. & ½ of wheete at 45 s. 6 d. [sic]	01.13.09
It. 5 bush. & ¾ of peas	£01.01.00
It. 7 bush. of Indian Corne & a bush. of Rye	01.04.06
It. 5 Mares, whereof one is gone till ———, not prized. The others were seen by us, valued	48.00.00
It. A 3-year-old horse	08.00.00
It. A cow and a bull [On the small beginnings of the dairy business in America, see the REGISTER, vol. 94, pp. 238-240.]	06.10.00
It. Books to the value of	07.00.00

The books are not itemized, but presumably include the "large Book of Martyrs with the frame belonging thereunto," which Dr.

<sup>4</sup> An early English clock, with long pendulum, preserved at Newton, Mass., is believed by some to be this identical clock of Dr. Comfort Starr.



Comfort Starr considered of the utmost value in giving it by will to his oldest grandson, Samuel Starr, the son of Dr. Thomas Starr. This book was by John Fox (1516-1587), a native of Boston, England. Whether it was the first edition in Latin or a later English edition is not known, but the seventh edition, a copy of which is in the Boston Public Library, is in three volumes of about 1,000 pages each, clearly calling for a large frame to support it.<sup>5</sup>

Under date of 30 Apr. 1660 additional items were brought in to the amount of £32.14.11.

The executor paid in funeral expenses, £13.13.08.

The estate of Dr. Comfort Starr at Ashford, co. Kent, England, which he had never sold, is not valued, and we can only estimate it by the income of £50 which his daughter, Hannah Starr, was to receive from it. To her he also willed his debts still due "to ye deceased in old England, but how recoverable we know not"—estimated at £2.

By Dr. Comfort Starr's book of accounts bills were "due to the deceased as p. booke apperes,"—mainly for doctor's bills, apparently, unless otherwise specified:

George Dobson, <sup>6</sup> for rent [Married 24 Nov. 1653]	£05.00.00
Good Sandy, <sup>7</sup> "for rent of a horse, due in Feb. '59"	06.00.00
"Mr. Auldine, Senior" [Mr. John Alden, 1599-1687, of Duxbury]	00.00.11

Jonathan Brewster, Jr. [He was born at Plymouth 17 July 1629, the third child of Jonathan and Lucretia (Oldham) Brewster of Duxbury. On 19 June 1638 Dr. Comfort Starr bought the Brewster homestead from Jonathan Brewster. Jonathan Brewster, Jr., was of Duxbury in 1643, and was listed as one of those able to bear arms; but with his older brother, William Brewster, he probably returned to England, and his later career is unknown [Brewster Genealogy]. William Aspinwall's Notarial Records (1648), pp. 175-177, tell a long story of Jonathan Brewster's partnership with Hopestill Foster and John

<sup>5</sup> The books of Dr. Comfort Starr, valued at £7, probably were printed in England, for when he bought his estate in Duxbury of Jonathan Brewster on 19 June 1638, and removed from "New Towne (als) Cambridge," Rev. Jose Glover, of Sutton, England, had not yet sailed for New England with his family and a press with a supply of type, paper, and ink. Under date of March 1639, John Winthrop states in his diary, "a printing house was begun in Cambridge by one Stephen Daye at the charge of Mr. Glover, who died on the ocean hitherward." Stephen Daye was a locksmith who came with his two sons on the same ship with Mr. Glover. Winthrop adds, "The first thing which was printed was the freeman's oath; the next was an almanac made for New England by Mr. William Peirce, mariner; the next was the Psalms, mostly turned into meytre." Of these items only the Bay Psalm Book, printed in 1649, could properly be called a book, and the Book of Common Prayer of the Church of England no doubt was more welcome in Dr. Comfort Starr's home than the freeman's oath, which the Bay Colony adopted 14 May 1634. There is no evidence that Dr. Comfort Starr ever subscribed to it. Therefore, while he owned real estate in Cambridge and Boston, as well as in Plymouth Colony (where he could vote), he apparently could not vote in the Bay Colony.

Fox's "Book of Martyrs," which Dr. Comfort Starr willed to his grandson, Samuel Starr, probably was the edition of 1563, "Imprinted at London by John Day, dwelling over Aldersgate," profusely illuminated, in folio size, consisting of one volume of 1741 pages, 8 by 13 inches, such as may now be seen in the Memorial Room of the Harvard College Library. This copy is in the original leather binding, and barring loss of colored book plates, is in excellent condition.

<sup>6</sup> Perhaps George Dobson was the Captain Dobson who was captured in 1646 by D'Aulney on his voyage to the eastward.

<sup>7</sup> Good Sandy, perhaps Henry Sandys of Boston.

Holland, both of Dorchester, in large transactions. It includes "M <sup>r</sup> Roger W <sup>m</sup> s his bill of 36 <sup>lb</sup> in peage" (p. 177). Roger Williams in a letter to John Winthrop also reported on the finances of Jonathan Brewster.]	£00.12.06
Mr. Valentine Hill [merchant in Boston as early as 1637 and on 12 Aug. 1644 a creditor of John Winthrop for £500. See Aspinwall Notarial Records, pp. 211-213]	01.10.06
Mr. Humphrey [John (1595-1661), Dep. Gov. and first Maj. Gen. of Bay Colony]	02.18.00
Capt. Patricke [Daniel of Pequot War fame. A mystery surrounds his early death] "for two Load of Wood"	01.08.10
"George an Indian of Newtowne" <sup>8</sup>	00.11.09
Good Gibson [Christopher Gibson, a witness to Dr. Starr's will. See Boston Book of Possessions, p. 5.]	00.15.00
Mr. Holmes [William Holmes of Plymouth]	00.03.06
Good Billington [if of Plymouth, Francis, son of John Billington]	00.05.00
Good Peck <sup>9</sup> ["Nathaniel Peck of Barbadoes or St. Christophers late of Hingham" (Aspinwall's Notarial Records, p. 174)]	01.01.06
Good Russell [probably Richard Russell of Charlestown]	00.00.11
Mr. Usher <sup>10</sup> [Hezekiah Usher, of Boston; bookseller]	00.00.06
Old Sprague [no doubt either Richard Sprague of Charlestown, or his younger brother, William Sprague]	00.00.08
William Read [one of the witnesses to his will]	00.15.06
Good Ensigne <sup>11</sup> [probably went from Cambridge to Connecticut]	00.01.06
Mr. Collier [probably William Collier <sup>12</sup> of Duxbury, who died in 1670]	00.05.00
Mr. Rawson <sup>13</sup> [Edward Rawson, the recorder, of Boston]	00.02.06
Good Dawes <sup>14</sup> [probably John Dawes of Braintree or Boston]	00.06.06
John Hill <sup>15</sup> [one of the original partners in 1643 in the Mill Pond project in Boston. See Boston Book of Possessions, p.9.]	£00.03.04
Mr. Greene <sup>16</sup> [probably either John Greene, town clerk of Charlestown, or Thomas Green, 1630-1682, of Malden]	00.03.00
Mr. Richard Bellingham [1593-1672, several times Governor of the Massachusetts Bay Colony 1641-1672]	00.15.06
Mr. Hough <sup>17</sup> [Atherton Hough of Boston]	00.02.06

<sup>8</sup> Probably "Peson or George the Indian," who was banished on 1 Mar. 1642 by a Boston Court. (Records of the Court of Assistants, vol. 2, p. 118.)

<sup>9</sup> Good Peck was perhaps Joseph Peck of Hingham, who died 22 Dec. 1663, leaving five sons.

<sup>10</sup> "The Book of General Laues and Libertys," printed by order of the General Court 14 (1) 1647, in 1648 was "to be solde at the Shop of Hezekiah Usher in Boston," according to the title page. (See the *Nation*, 5 July 1906.)

<sup>11</sup> Good Ensigne was possibly Thomas of Scituate, who died in 1664.

<sup>12</sup> Mr. William Collier (son of Abraham Collier), who had a brew house in London on 15 Nov. 1626, came to New Plymouth as early as 1631. His daughter, Mary Collier, married Gov. Thomas Prence of Plymouth Colony, and his daughter, Elizabeth Collier, married 2 Nov. 1637 Constant Southworth of Duxbury.

<sup>13</sup> Edward Rawson (1615-1693), Secretary of the Massachusetts Bay Colony (1650-1681) and Commissioner at Boston (1658), was authorized in 1662 to improve the English naval laws. Henry F. Waters, in his "Gleanings in England," p. 1374, calls attention to the relationships in the Rawson, John Wilson, and Taylor families in England.

<sup>14</sup> Good Dawes possibly was John Dawes of Boston, but perhaps was William of Braintree and Boston.

<sup>15</sup> John Hill of Boston, died "31 (3) 1664."

<sup>16</sup> John Greene of Charlestown, died 20 Apr. 1658.

<sup>17</sup> Mr. Atherton Hough, a leading citizen of Boston, Mass., came, like Rev. John Cotton, from Boston, England. See Boston Book of Possessions, p. 2.

Good Downing <sup>18</sup> [probably Emanuel Downing of Salem, father of an infamous son for whom Downing Street, London, is named]	00.00.08
Deacon Stone [Gregory Stone of Cambridge]	00.06.00
Rebecca Taylor <sup>19</sup> [in 1644 was wife of John Taylor?]	00.03.04
Goody Taylor [probably mother of Rebecca Taylor and wife of ? Richard Taylor, one of the witnesses to Dr. Starr's will]	00.02.06
Phillipe de la Noye <sup>20</sup> [1602-1681, early French Huguenot at Plymouth, and a soldier in the Pequot War]	00.01.06
Monsieur Théodor [this name following directly after the previous one shows clearly that he was a Frenchman, but his last name is not given]	03.00.00
Mr. Gunnerson [1624-1720, Hugh Gunnison, vintner]	00.00.08
Job Hawkins [See Aspinwall's Notarial Records, p. 378]	00.03.00
"Bourne of Muddy River" [Garatt Bourne, constable of Brookline before the appointment of Edward Devotion to that office]	00.01.06
Edward Weston [of Duxbury, and one of the grantees of Bridgewater]	00.03.06
Mr. Risdall <sup>21</sup> [perhaps of York, Maine]	00.10.00
Good Bosworth <sup>22</sup> [probably Samuel Bosworth of Boston]	00.02.06
Joseph Gallup <sup>23</sup> [probably son of John Gallup of Boston, trader]	01.00.00
Mrs. Whalley <sup>24</sup> [probably Elizabeth, wife of John Whalley]	00.02.09
Mr. Mattocks <sup>25</sup> [James Mattocks of Boston. See Aspinwall's Notarial Records, p. 380]	00.15.00
Evan Thomas <sup>26</sup> [See Aspinwall's Notarial Records, p. 367]	00.01.00
Good Barman [probably Richard Barman of Boston]	00.02.00
Patefield [probably John Patefield of Charlestown]	00.02.00
Goody Balsom [probably wife of Henry Balsom of Charlestown]	00.04.09
Joseph Harding <sup>27</sup> [perhaps son of Capt. Robert Harding of Boston]	£01.06.03
Thomas Wheeler [d. in 1686]	00.14.01
George Wheeler [probably of Concord]	02.15.00
Good Stow [probably either John Stow, 1595-1643, of Roxbury, or his son of Concord]	00.03.00
Good Paybody [probably William of Duxbury]	00.06.09

<sup>18</sup> Emmanuel Downing's son, George Downing, was graduated from Harvard in 1642, and his daughter, Anna Downing, married Joseph Gardner, son of Thomas Gardner of Salem.

<sup>19</sup> Rebecca Taylor (Tailer) was probably a daughter of William Tailer and his wife, Rebecca (Stoughton) Tailer (called "Goody Taylor" by Dr. Comfort Starr), who was one of the five children of Israel + Stoughton (1580-1645), commander of the Pequot War in 1637. William Tailer and Rebecca Stoughton were married in Boston, perhaps in 1641, although the entry is not found in the Boston records. William Tailer committed suicide 12 July 1682. In 1686 when Gov. Edmund Andros first came to Boston it was probably at the suggestion of William Stoughton, brother of Mrs. Rebecca Tailer, that he went to her house to live. Mrs. Tailer died 26 Aug. 1708, and was buried in the Stoughton lot at Dorchester. There also her son, William Tailer, Lieutenant Governor, was buried after his death 1 Mar. 1731. [See "Boston Book of Possessions," p. 93, and "Gleanings," by Bowditch, pp. 12 and 19.]

<sup>20</sup> Phillippe de la Noye usually is anglicized as Delanoy.

<sup>21</sup> Mr. Risdall, if Mr. Ricdall, was a resident of Dorchester.

<sup>22</sup> Good Bosworth may be identified as Benjamin or Edward Bosworth of Hingham.

<sup>23</sup> Joseph Gallup may be identified as the son (born in 1633) of Humphrey Gallup.

<sup>24</sup> Mrs. Whalley may be the wife of Philomon Whale, of Sudbury.

<sup>25</sup> Mr. James Mattocks, cooper, of Boston, died in 1667.

<sup>26</sup> Evan Thomas, vintner in Boston, died 25 Aug. 1667.

<sup>27</sup> Joseph Harding was perhaps connected with Abraham Harding, glover, of Boston and Braintree, son of one John Harding of Boram, co. Essex, England. (See the REGISTER, vol. 16, p. 160.)

Symon Tuttil [probably Symon Tuttle of Ipswich]	00.12.00
Mr. Burt [Edward Burt of Charlestown, brother-in-law of John Starr]	00.10.00
"Due for y <sup>e</sup> rent of the little house from Mrs. Hawkins in Feb. '59"	05.00.00
Good Doggett [John Doggett of Marshfield and Rehoboth, who died in 1673]	00.03.00
"More due from Good Doggett per bond" [the balance due on contract of sale of 120 acres between the North and South Rivers at Marshfield, granted to Dr. Comfort Starr 7 Aug. 1638 as a gratuity]	43.01.04
Mr. John Cutt [of Portsmouth, N. H., who later married in Boston, 30 July 1662, Hannah Starr, daughter of Dr. Comfort Starr, and became the first royal president of New Hampshire 1679-1681]	00.16.00
Mr. Houchin [Jeremy Houchin of Hingham, who died in 1670. See Boston Book of Possessions, p. 13.]	01.10.16
Boson Russell [probably Richard of Charlestown]	00.10.08
Good Gould [probably Jeremy. See Aspinwall's Notarial Records, 1646]	00.04.00
Will Edmunds [of Charlestown]	00.00.09
Matthew Gross [perhaps of Hingham]	00.01.04
Good Jamison [perhaps William Jameson of Charlestown, tailor]	00.14.03
Jno. Holloway [of Duxbury]	00.02.00
Arthur Haynes [probably of Sudbury]	00.02.06
Good Wheat [perhaps Christopher Wheaton, later a soldier in King Phillip's War]	00.04.06
Goody Wooley [perhaps Mrs. Robert Wooley]	00.03.03
Mr. Linden [perhaps James Linden]	00.10.00
Mr. Buckley [probably either Rev. Edward Bulkeley of Concord, or Dr. Gershom Buckley, 1636-1713]	00.05.00
Mr. Morse [perhaps Joseph]	00.05.09
Mrs. Hickes [formerly Dr. Starr's neighbor at Duxbury]	00.01.06
Good Matson [probably Thomas, constable of Boston in 1654]	01.02.08
John Matson [probably of Boston]	01.07.06
Good Bedwell [probably Robert Bardwell of Hatfield, who died in 1726]	01.07.06
Good feild [probably Zachariah Field, 1600-1666, of Hatfield, and neighbor of Robert Bardwell]	00.04.10
Goody Blaugh [probably Mrs. William Blague of Boston]	00.16.02
Goody Harmitage [probably Mrs. Armitage, of Lynn]	00.07.06
Good Langine [surgeon?]	00.12.04
Mr. Howard [probably John Howard, 1625-1700, of Bridgewater]	00.13.04
Good Felt [probably of Braintree]	00.01.00
Anthony Dodson [Dobson of Boston?]	£00.14.05
Mr. George Broome [of Boston in 1657]	00.11.02
George Turner [of Scituate?]	00.04.00
"Brother" Collines [probably John Collens, witness to Dr. Starr's will; but why called "brother"?]	00.01.08
Tho. Fox [of Medford, servant to Mr. Craddock]	00.03.00
Good Chaddock [Craddock of Medford?]	00.05.04
Will Hartwell [1600-1689, quartermaster in King Phillip's War]	00.10.09

George Howard [probably of Bridgewater]	00.06.00
Old Sanford [probably John Sanford of Boston]	00.06.00
Good Wilkinson [probably Bray Wilkinson "at Eastward"]	00.06.06
Good Wyatt [probably Robert Wyatt of Boston]	00.08.06
Good Stevens [probably John Stevens of Andover]	00.08.11
Good Turner [probably of Charlestown]	00.01.06
Zachary Phillips [perhaps of Saco, Maine]	00.04.07
Humphrey Turner [of Scituate, d. 1673]	00.04.06
John Tuckerman [probably of a Milton family]	00.06.10
Cornelius Wright [perhaps of Sudbury]	00.02.00
Good Josline [perhaps connected with the Washington family]	00.08.10
David Faulkner [perhaps of Andover]	01.10.03
Good Peake [probably of Roxbury]	01.01.06
Good Wakefield [probably John, living in 1659]	00.15.00
Goody Trescott [probably of Dorchester]	00.16.06
Good Baker [probably Thomas Baker of Andover]	00.04.06
William Dickenson [of Hadley?]	00.06.06
Ursilla Batten <sup>28</sup> [may be the Ursilla who became the wife of John Cutts after the death of Hannah (Starr) Cutt. Ursilla Cutts was killed by the Indians in 1694 near Portsmouth, N. H.]	00.04.00
"Mr. Everill for John Frish" [probably James Everill of Boston. See Boston Book of Possessions, p. 19.]	00.08.04
William Clarke [1609-1690, later a lieutenant in King Phillip's War]	00.12.00
Good Bumstead [probably Thomas Bumstead of Roxbury, who died in 1677]	00.06.08
"John Boles of Lovell's Island"	00.02.06
Good Goose [perhaps William Goose of Boston. See Aspinwall's Notarial Records, 1645]	00.10.08
"Cousine Weiborne" <sup>29</sup> [perhaps he was a brother of Margaret Weiborne, who married at Willsborough, co. Kent, England, 25 Nov. 1619, William Pantry, the first owner of the original Harvard Yard at Cambridge, before Dr. Comfort Starr arrived there in 1635. Why "Cousine" is not known]	00.11.02
"Cousine Weiborne . . . more for cure of his man"	05.00.00
Good Washburn [probably John Washburn of Bridgewater]	00.06.11
Good MayComber [probably a Macomber of the Taunton family]	£00.08.06
"Charity, an old maid"	00.03.06
Faithfull Rouse <sup>30</sup> [of Charlestown, brother-in-law and one of the supervisors of Dr. Comfort Starr's will]	07.00.00
Good Turne [Thomas Turner of Hingham?]	01.14.07

<sup>28</sup> Ursilla Batten: Under date 19th (5) 1659 the inventory was filed of the estate of one Hugh Batten of Dorchester. He married Ursula Greenaway (daughter of John Greenaway), whose will, dated 2 Feb. 1673 and proved 22 Apr. 1683, bequeathed lands to Moses Eyer, Jr., who had married Bethiah, daughter of her sister, Millet, and to other cousins. The name is intriguing, for resemblance to the name of John Cutt's second wife.

<sup>29</sup> "Cousine Weiborne;" Thomas Weyborne (Wyborne, Wyburn, Wyborn) came from Tenterdon, co. Kent, in June 1638, and settled at Duxbury, Mass. He was at Scituate, Mass., in 1643, but moved to Boston with wife, Elizabeth, and several children. Probably he was a brother of Margaret (Weyborn) Pantry, who occupied the house in Cambridge later occupied by Dr. Comfort Starr, 1635-1638. (See REGISTER, vol. 2, p. 183, vol. 80, p. 131, and Boston Book of Possessions, p. 45.)

<sup>30</sup> The original gravestone of Faithful Rouse (died 18 May 1664) was one of those removed in September 1828 (after one hundred and sixty-four years) from their original locations near the George Bunker lot in the Phips Street burial ground, Charlestown, on the crest of the hill, to make room for the John Harvard monument located there. As relocated in 1828, his stone stands in the

Due from Mr. Hawkes' man, 3 hogs & rent, about	10.00.00
Theodore Atkinson [1612-1701, felt maker of Boston]	01.11.00
John Aymes [perhaps the son of Dr. Ames of famous mem- ory, who came to New England in 1637 and settled at Cambridge]	00.02.00
John Starr <sup>31</sup> [his son and executor]	00.10.10
Good Collens [probably John Collens, a witness to Dr. Starr's will]	00.17.04
Mr. Simpkins [Nicholas, a tailor, who, Roger Clapp says, was about 1634 the first Captain of the Castle in Boston Har- bor. In 1635 was of Yarmouth, Cape Cod, but returned to Boston before 1649]	00.05.00
Joseph Pryor [probably James Pryor of Boston]	00.04.00
Edward Page <sup>32</sup>	00.06.03
Mr. Westmoreland [no doubt James of Boston in 1652. Far- mer says no more is known of him]	00.02.10
John Hunmore <sup>33</sup>	01.00.00
Dorman Mathews <sup>34</sup>	00.01.03
Good Blood [perhaps James Blood of Concord]	00.02.04
Good Bridgham <sup>35</sup>	00.06.08
Good Drap [possibly Cleare Drap, who, aged 30 years, came to Boston in 1634]	00.04.06
Daniel Laeborne [?Lahorne, formerly of Duxbury]	£00.02.02
Mrs. Bambridge <sup>36</sup>	00.02.08
Good Battells [probably Joseph Battels of Dedham]	10.02.00
Samuel Norden <sup>37</sup>	00.00.08
Mr. Pitney [perhaps James Pitney of Marshfield and Boston]	00.03.08

circle of stones around Harvard's monument. How he was related to the English Puritan diarist Francis Rous (1579-1659) of Oxford and Leyden Universities is unknown. Married at Ashford, England, 9 Dec. 1618, to Suretrust Starr, Faithful Rouse made a bequest in his will to Harvard College, and to John Morley's Charlestown school.

<sup>31</sup> Of John Starr Justin Winsor says: "He was probably born in England [in fact, he was baptised at Ashford, co. Kent, 25 Oct. 1626]; he was at Duxbury 1643 and Bridgewater 1645 [which is an error], and by his wife Martha had Comfort, b. 4 Feb. 1662; John, b. 7 Dec. 1664; Comfort again, b. 15 Nov. 1666 [which is an error, this Comfort being son of Comfort and Mary (Weld) Starr, and great-grandson of Dr. Comfort Starr; see Ninth Report of Boston Record Commissioners, p. 101]; and Benjamin, b. 19 Aug. 1667." Winsor did not know, apparently, that John Starr's wife, Martha, was the daughter of George Bunker, owner of Bunker Hill, Charlestown, Mass., and had three older children, Eleazer, Judith, and Lydia Starr.

How much John Starr contributed toward the purchase price from the Indian sachem, Massasoit, of the township of Bridgewater does not appear, but the grantees expressly were entitled to an equal share of the lands. On careful examination of the original deed which Massasoit signed—paper in size eight by five and three-quarter inches; inside measurement, seven by five inches, written with brown ink, and now a little discolored—the contributor discovers that probably the item of £20 (See p. 76) represented the estimated value of the preceding items, and was not a separate and distinct payment in English sterling. The mark of Quasamequen, as described, is about three-fourths of an inch high by one-half inch wide.

<sup>32</sup> Edward Page, cooper, of Boston, who died in 1693, is named under date of the "29th 2d mo. 1641" in the record of the Court of Assizes in the Bay Colony as follows: "Edward Page, it being testified that his mr confessed hee was not to bee turned over nor serve his wife if he dyed, the said Edward was freed by the courts." (p. 104.)

<sup>33</sup> John Hunmore (Hundmore) of Scituate (1638) and Duxbury (1640-1676), died 17 Sept. 1683.

<sup>34</sup> Dorman Mathews (also called Mahoone) came as a servant, and, according to Pope's "Pioneers," his affairs with his master were adjusted by the General Court on 14 June 1642. He died in Boston about 1661, and his widow married Bryan Mufrey, an Irishman.

<sup>35</sup> Henry Bridgham of Dorchester, tanner in 1641, removed to Boston in 1644. His wife, Elizabeth Harding, was the daughter of John Harding of Boreham, co. Essex, England.

<sup>36</sup> Probably Mrs. Justice Bambridge of Cambridge (1634), widow of Guy Bambridge, who died in 1645.

<sup>37</sup> Samuel Norden or Northen, of Boston, shoemaker, who married as his second wife Elizabeth Pormort, widow of Philemon Pormort, the Boston schoolmaster.

Good Woodfield [John of Scituate, 1646. Savage thinks if he had children probably none survived]	00.00.08
Joseph Battle [why did he have two accounts?]	00.04.00
Good Eldridge [probably Thomas or John Elbridge, son of Giles Elbridge, <sup>89</sup> English merchant, of Bristol]	03.05.00
Edward Bruffe	00.07.04
Mr. Garatt	00.01.02

Many of the items have been omitted for lack of space. The sum total was £636.05.08.

These entries were also made:

"Debts due to ye deceased in old England but how Recoverable we know not: £02.00.00."

"Due to the deceased paid since the 2d. Jan. '59 the sum of £07.10.07."

<sup>89</sup> See "Aspinwall Notarial Records," p. 357; and "Nathaniel Patten of Dorchester, Mass., Early Planter and Boston Merchant," Hosea Starr Ballou, REGISTER, vol. 87, pp. 270-279.

## EARLY INFLUENCES ON DR. COMFORT STARR

PHYSICIANS and surgeons look back to two natives of Kent as probable factors in shaping the career of Dr. Comfort Starr, 1589-1659. Dr. Thomas Linacre, 1460-1524, born at Canterbury, educated there in the shadow of the historic cathedral, and later at Oxford and at Padua in Italy. In 1518 Linacre established the Royal College of Physicians in London at his own home, "Stone House", in Knightrider's Street. One of his six doctors there, John Chambre, also had studied at Padua. In 1518 Linacre was also rector at Hawkhurst in Kent. It was Linacre who translated Galen's works from the Greek and made them accessible for future generations. By will in 1524 Dr. Linacre left his "Stone House" to the college.

Dr. William Harvey, 1578-1657, born of yeomen parentage at Folkstone, Kent, eleven years earlier than Dr. Comfort Starr, like Linacre was also educated at Canterbury, then at Cambridge and at Padua in Italy. In April 1616, Dr. Harvey, in a lecture at the Royal College of Physicians in London first announced his discovery of the circulation of the blood. It was three years at least after Dr. Comfort Starr had become a chirurgion (surgeon) at Ashford in Kent, and was 27 years of age; but Harvey's discovery was not published until twelve years later, in 1628, "De Motu Cordis".

Fully twenty-one years after Dr. Comfort Starr came to New England, in July 1656, Dr. William Harvey conveyed his patrimonial estate at Burmarsh in Romney Marsh (4 miles southwest of Hyth, Kent, and near New Romney, Ruckinge and Ashford) to the College of Physicians, with value of 56 pounds per annum, to be used for an annual oration to *search out the secrets of nature*. Dr. William Harvey died 3 June 1657, two years and seven months before Dr. Comfort Starr died at Boston. Query: As an "apprentice" in Kent did Comfort Starr accompany Dr. Harvey, eleven years his senior, after his return from Padua, in 1603, for observation in bedside services? Then for a few years Comfort Starr probably was a student in the college which Sir John Fogge had established at Eshitisford (Ashford) about 1490, and perhaps also at Canterbury, where Linacre and Harvey earlier had studied. Dr. Comfort Starr in his will (in providing for his orphan grandson, Simon Eyre) valued above all education in the "Toungs, Artes and Sciences" at "Some Gramer Schoole" and "Some Academia".



## DR. COMFORT STARR MEMORIALS

THE will of Dr. Comfort Starr reads in its first item, "my Body to ye earth from whence it came, to be bvrried wth in ye vsvall place of bvrrial in Boston so neere my late wife, as may be wth conueniency."

The "usual place of burial in Boston," and only one at the death of his wife, Elizabeth (1658), was what is now known as King's Chapel Burial Ground, and there, in compliance with the terms of his will, his body was interred in 1660. Whatever memorial stone was erected to mark his grave had disappeared. In 1904 a few of his descendants took steps to erect a cenotaph in King's Chapel Burial Ground facing Tremont Street. The stone is thus inscribed:

In Memory Of  
DR COMFORT STARR  
Bapt. Cranbrook, Kent, England  
July 6, 1589  
Settled at Cambridge 1635  
Died at Boston Jan. 2, 1659  
ELIZABETH  
His Wife  
Died at Boston, June 25, 1658  
Aged 63 years  
-----  
Erected By Their Descendants  
1905

Long before 1870, the date Mayor Shurtleff reported in his History of Boston, many of the headstones in King's Chapel Burial Ground had been removed from their original location, first by order of Sir Edmund Andros in 1687, and later by a custodian. The cenotaph commemorating Dr. Comfort Starr and his wife, Elizabeth, is set firmly in a broad and deep foundation of Portland Cement, 5½ feet below the surface of the ground (below the frost line), and the Cemetery Commissioner assured the donors that nothing but a cannon ball could ever disturb it.

In this connection, a tablet was erected in St. Dunstan's Church, Cranbrook, Weald of Kent, England, and dedicated on Thursday, 15 July 1909, by the Archbishop of Canterbury, in the presence of a distinguished assemblage. It bears the following inscription:

A. M. D. G.  
19 IHS 09  
In Memory Of  
DR COMFORT STARR  
Bapt. in Cranbrook Ch. 6, Jvly 1589  
A Warden of S. Mary's, Ashford, Kent, 1631-2  
Sailed from Sandwich for New England 1635  
One of the earliest Benefactors of  
Harvard, the first College in America, 1638  
Of which his son Comfort  
Was one of 7 Incorporators, 1650  
Died at Boston, New England, 2 Jan. 1659  
A Distinguished Svrgeon  
Eminent for Christian Character

---

Erected by his American Descendants  
1909

## DR. THOMAS STARR IN DUXBURY

In the "Plymouth Colony Records" (vol. 1, p. 49) a deed conveying real estate in Yarmouth from "Mr. Thomas Starr of Duxburrow" to "Mr. Andrew Hallett [Hallett] of Plymouth" definitely places Dr. Thomas Starr in Duxbury as early as 25 Nov. 1639, the date of the deed. He does not appear as the grantee or the grantor of real estate in Duxbury or in the Plymouth Colony before that date. Presumably at that time, for more than a year, Dr. Thomas Starr had lived in Duxbury, either with his father, Dr. Comfort Starr, or on real estate which Dr. Comfort Starr owned there.

On 2 May 1638 the name of "Newe Towne" was changed to Cambridge. On 19 June 1638 a "memorand" was dated (and duly recorded in the Plymouth Colony Records, vol. 1, p. 30), reading as follows:

"That Jonathan Brewster of Duxburrow gent doth acknowledge that for and in consideracon of the sume of one hundred & fifty pounds sterl to him in hand payd & secured to be payd hath fully & absolutely bargained & sould vnto Comfort Starr of Newe Towne (als) Cambridg in Mattachusetts Bay Chirurgion all that Messuage or dwelling house in Duxburrow aforesd wherein the said Jonathan doth now liue & allth houses & outhouses there vnto belonging and four score acres of vpland and fiue acres meadow ground be it more or less . . . vnto the said Comfort Starr his heires & Assignes for euer," etc.

The location in Duxbury was at the "Nook," as shown on the topographical map issued by the Massachusetts Commission of Waterways and Public Lands, 1882-1917, and it overlooked Kingston Bay. The estate appears to have adjoined that of Capt. Myles Standish, near Captain's Hill, and to have extended westerly nearly a mile along the Bay. Thither, it is believed, came Dr. Comfort Starr and his wife Elizabeth and six of his children, Dr. Thomas, Mary, Elizabeth, Comfort, John, and Lydia Starr, from the William Peyntree house at "Newe Towne" (Cambridge), by 2 July 1638.

On 2 July 1638 Myles Standish and John Alden were "Assistants" of the Court with Governor Prence, and, being present, no doubt authorized the following unusual "Order" (Plymouth Colony Court Orders, vol. 1, p. 490):

"July 2, 1638. Liberty is graunted to Mr. Starr to cutt hey this yeare at or els vpon the hey ground graunted to Captaine Standish and Mr. Alden,\* and to build a house there if he please to winter his cattle, and the Captaine and Mr. Alden will pay him what it is worth when he hath donn wth yt."

\*On 2 July 1638 the Court had granted to Capt. Myles Standish and Mr. John Alden *jointly* the land referred to, no doubt "lying on the North side of the South River" and comprising "three hundred Acres of vplands wth the meddowing therevnto belonging," being the same lands which they "jointly and severally" sold 17 Mar. 1645 for £71.10s. to Mr. Edmund Freeman as part of a transaction with Mr. John Beauchamp.

Ever after the Starr family and the Standish and Alden families were good friends. Another neighbor in Duxbury was Thomas Prence, Esq., in 1638 Governor of the Plymouth Colony, who presided in Court on 2 July.

In the Plymouth Colony a "freeman" was not necessarily a Separatist or a member of the "congregation," as, it appears, even Capt. Myles Standish was not; and, after about a year's residence there, on 4 June 1639, it is recorded that Dr. Comfort Starr was "admitted a freeman of Duxbury and sworn."

On 7 Aug. 1638 the Plymouth Colony "graunted 120 acres of land vnto Mr. Comfort Starr, lying betwixt the North Riuer and the South Riuer, and such Part of it to be meadow as shallbe thought meete and conuenient," etc., to be laid out by Mr. Edward Winslow, Captain Standish, and Mr. Alden, adjoining the South River;\* and there, just south of Scituate, in territory named Rexhame 2 Mar. 1641 and renamed Marshfield 1 Mar. 1642, Dr. Comfort Starr built a house, in later years (after 1659), known as the Thomas Doggett place. For some time, probably, that was Dr. Thomas Starr's home, but on 25 Nov. 1639 he was called "of Duxborrow."

On 16 Mar. 1639, in the "Plymouth Colony Deeds" (vol. 1, p. 91), this entry was recorded, in the usual form:

"Memorand That Thomas Morton doth acknowledg that for & in considracon of the sune of sixteene pounds sterl to him in hand payd by mr Comfort Starr of Duxburrow hath freely and absolutely bargained & sould vnto the said Comfort Starr all that his lott of land lying on Duxburrow side betweene the lands of Willm Kemp and George Partrich† containeing by estimacon twenty acres or there abouts and two acres of meddow land lying at Musketoe hole wth all and singular thapprtens therevnto belonging."‡

In 1637 the Plymouth Colony comprised only three towns, Plymouth, 1620, Scituate, first settled by Foster and his associates from co. Kent, England, in 1628, and incorporated 1 July 1633, and Duxborrow (Duxbury), 7 June 1637. The boundaries of Duxbury were not established until 2 Mar. 1641. At Plymouth, the county of Kent was represented in 1620 by James Chilton's family and Moses Fletcher, at Scituate in 1634 by Rev. John Lothrop's family and in 1635 by these fellow passengers of Dr. Comfort Starr on the ship *Hercules*: Nathaniel Tilden, William Hatch, Samuel Hinckley, Henry Ewell, John Lewis, and, indirectly, William Witherell the schoolmaster from Maidstone, and perhaps Thomas Besbeech from Sandwich.

At the General Court of the Plymouth Colony, 3 Jan. 1636/7, in a suit of "Comfort Starr of Newe Towne in Mattachusetts Bay"

\*This lot of 120 acres adjoined what was later Peregrine White's farm. Peregrine White was born on the *Mayflower*, near what is now Eastham, in 1620, and on 21 May 1621, less than twelve weeks after his father's death, his mother married Edward Winslow, then a widower of only seven weeks. In 1632 the family removed to Green's Harbor. In 1637 Peregrine White volunteered for the Pequot War, and in 1665 he was granted 200 acres, not for that fact, but because he was the first "White" child born in the Plymouth Colony! His farm in recent years has been known as the Alonzo Ewell place.

† Rev. George Partrich (Partridge) was from co. Kent, England.

‡ Possibly Dr. Thomas Starr lived there in 1639.

against "Willm Hatch of Scituate, in a plea of debt," for the payment of £39, the jury found for Dr. Comfort Starr in the sum of £26. 9s. and £3 damages and costs of court. (Plymouth Colony Records, vol. 7, p. 3, Judicial Acts.) This verdict, in establishing the *locus vivendi* of Dr. Comfort Starr when the suit was entered for trial at Plymouth, is, of course, significant, as is the item immediately following it on page 3, in a controversy between "Comfort Starr of New Towne in Mattachusetts Bay" and "Nathaniel Tilden of Scituate," which was "Referred to arbitration."

The late Justin Winsor, in his valuable "History of Duxbury," made the statement that Dr. Comfort Starr was the first physician and surgeon in Duxbury. If, as is probable, Dr. Thomas Starr left Newe Towne for Duxbury before he received full payment of "his wages for the voyage against the Pecoits," due him from the Bay Colony, perhaps it would be more accurate to say that they two *were* the first.

On 7 May 1638 a petition was presented by a Kentish man, "Mr. Partridg," in behalf of the neighborhood on "Duxborrow side" lands, that they might be disposed of only "to such as Mr. Collyer, Mr. Partrich, Jonathan Brewster & William Basset shall approve to be fitt for their societies;" and for "new comers" to "lands betwixt North River and the South River (except those lands wch are graunted to Captaine Standish and Mr. John Alden)" the petition of Rev. George Partridge had the same purpose: to restrict who "shall be thought fitt to sitt down with them at Duxborrow."

Land hunger early asserted itself in the Plymouth Colony. Carver, Oldham, Brewster, Allerton, Bradford, Standish, Alden, Winslow, Prence, and their associates, having settled outside the limits of the Pilgrim's Patent, relied on the "league of peace" in 1621 with "Massasowatt, since called Woosamequin, Prince or Sachem of these pts," who "gave them" an abiding place. It is doubted by Mr. Cyrus E. Dallin and others familiar with Indian customs, that Massasoit and other Indian sachems ever clearly understood that the English were to have *exclusive* possession of their ancient hunting grounds, under "leagues of peace" or "grants" without adequate consideration paid. It is an academic question. In any event, Gorges, Popham, Cradock, Winthrop, and a host of Englishmen, as well as the Dutch at New Amsterdam and, much earlier, booty-loving Spaniards in the land of the Aztecs, held that "might made right."\*

As early as 1627 De Rasieres, the French Huguenot secretary of the West India Company's Dutch government at Manhattan, visited Manomet, the trading post established by the Plymouth Colony. In March 1638 Barnstable and Sandwich were so named, and on 7 Jan. 1639 the common Indian land known as "Mattacheeset" was renamed

\*When a delegation from Roger Williams's Providence Plantation went to Mount Hope to ask Massasoit for a grant of Louisiquiset territory west of Rev. William Blaxton's extensive domain, along Blackstone River, the record reveals that Massasoit at first insisted on reserving for the Indians the cleared, beaver-made cornfields; and, after parleying and some delay, Massasoit finally boldly refused to grant any portion of the territory northwest of Providence known as Louisiquiset. It came into undisputed possession of the second generation of English settlers only after the death-struggle of King Philip's War.

Yarmouth. In 1639 Rev. John Lothrop, formerly of Egerton, co. Kent, and later a neighbor of John Harvard's family at Southwark in Surrey, moved with most of his flock from Scituate to Barnstable, where he died in 1654. In the adjoining town of Yarmouth Dr. Thomas Starr had acquired lands by 25 Nov. 1639.

Under that date the "Plymouth Colony Deeds" (vol. 1, p. 9) reads as follows:

"Memorand That Mr. Thomas Starr of Duxborrow doth acknowledg that for and in consideracon of the sune of tenn pounds Sterl, fue pounds whereof is in hand payd & thother fue is to be payd the xxvth March next by Mr. Andrew Hellet [Hallett] of Plymouth Hath freely & absolutely bargained and sould vnto said Andrew Hellet One frame of a house wth a chymney to be sett vp and thacked in Yarmouth in the place appoynted and seventeen acres of vpland in two divisions and twelue acres of Marsh & meddow vnto the said house and meadstead belonging in Yarmouth aforesaid. . . . The frame of the said house is to be made & set up with a chymney and to be thacked studded and latched (daubing excepted) by Willm Chase who has agreed withal and payd for the doing thereof by the said Thomas Starr before the bargain was made with Mr. Hellet and so assigned our to him."

This deed clearly proves that on 25 Nov. 1639 Dr. Thomas Starr was "of Duxborrow" (Duxbury). Mr. Andrew Hellet had moved from Lynn to Plymouth in 1637 and after November 1639 to Yarmouth, where Hallett has ever since been a conspicuous family name.

William Chase, carpenter, lived at Roxbury, 1630-1638. In the "Roxbury Church Records" (p. 75) Rev. John Eliot states that Mary Chase, the wife of William Chase had paralysis for 4½ years. "But it pleasd God to raise her againe, & she bore children after it." Many years ago the late Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes discussed this historic case in the *Boston Medical Journal*. May one surmise that Dr. Thomas Starr or his father was Mrs. Chase's physician? In 1635-1638 Roxbury was on the highway from New Towne to Boston. It may be that William Chase paid the doctor's bill by building in 1639 that Yarmouth house for Dr. Thomas Starr, "before the bargain was made."\*

\* See the article entitled "Some of the Descendants of William Chase of Roxbury and Yarmouth, Mass.," contributed by John Carroll Chase to the REGISTER, vol. 87 (January 1933 *et seq.*). It is believed that the house built in 1639 by William Chase for Dr. Thomas Starr is still standing, with an addition, at the head of Railroad Avenue, Yarmouthport, and that it is the house now occupied by Herbert Lovell.

In the History of Barnstable County (New York, 1890), p. 457, Hon. Charles F. Swift stated that Dr. Thomas Starr's land which he sold in 1639 to Andrew Hellet was in the northwestern part of Yarmouth and the northeastern part of Barnstable, on the county road, and that the house which William Chase built there was probably within the limits of Yarmouth. Mr. Swift erroneously (p. 456) calls Dr. Thomas Starr "Dr. William Starr," and he there notes that Mr. Andrew Hellet was called a "schoolmaster."

## DR. THOMAS STARR IN YARMOUTH AND CHARLES-TOWN

WHEN Dr. Comfort Starr, with his wife, Elizabeth, his son, Dr. Thomas Starr, and other children, moved from Newtown (Cambridge) to Duxbury in May or June 1638 (*supra*, p. 117). no successor, in the practice of medicine, to Dr. Samuel Fuller, the physician who came in the *Mayflower* in 1620 and who died at Plymouth in 1633, had come to that region. Charles Chauncy (1589-1671/2), of the same age as Dr. Comfort Starr, arrived at Plymouth in 1638, *en route* to Scituate, where he was minister for sixteen years and where he also practised medicine. But in 1654 he became President of Harvard College. In 1640 there was at Plymouth a Dr. Matthew Fuller, probably a relative of Dr. Samuel Fuller, says Dr. James Thacher in his "American Medical Biography," 1828, but in 1652 Dr. Matthew Fuller moved to Barnstable, and died there in 1678.

Between 25 Nov. 1639, when Dr. Thomas Starr was of Duxbury (*supra*, p. 120), and 1 Sept. 1640, he had moved from Duxbury to Yarmouth, an entry under the latter date in "Plymouth Colony Records, Court Orders" (vol. 1, p. 162) reading:

"Willm Chase, of Yarmouth, is censured . . . to fynd sureties for his good behaur during the tyme of his aboad there, wch is six months, and then to dep't the place. . . . Willm Chase, of Yarmouth, plantr, oweth the King, xli<sup>li</sup>. Thom Starr, of the same, chirurgeon, xx<sup>li</sup>. Andrew H Elliot, of Plym, gent, xx<sup>li</sup>.

"The condicon, &c, that the said Willm Chase shalbe of the good behauior towards our sou'aigne lord the King, & all his leigh people, vntill the Gen'all Court in March, &c."

It is apparent that Dr. Thomas Starr of Yarmouth and Andrew Hallett of Plymouth, gent., were sureties in the sum of £20 each for the good behavior of William Chase\* until the General Court in March.

Already Richard Callicutt (1603-1686) of Dorchester, Mass., steward in the Pequot War, and his associates, including perhaps Dr. Thomas Starr, had received grants of land at "Mattacheeset" [Yarmouth], and an entry in "Plymouth Colony Records, Court Orders" (vol. 2, p. 20), dated 17 June 1641, names Thomas Starr as one of seven men "exempted" from rates assessed; and on the same day he was granted two acres of land in some convenient place [in Yarmouth] in exchange for one acre of his land given to the

\**Vide Supra*, p. 120, for Rev. John Eliot's statement about the paralysis from which Mary Chase, wife of William Chase, suffered when the Chases lived in Roxbury. Perhaps she was afflicted with infantile paralysis.

town "to gett clay vpon." (*Ib.*, p. 21.) On 3 Mar. 1644/5 the Court ordered that Mr. Thomas Starr shall have presently laid forth for him at Yarmouth fifty acres of upland, either next to Elder Hores or Mr. Howes lands at Seshewit, on which side he will, so that it adjoin to one of them, and six acres of meadow lying in Nobscusset Meadows (late Willm Nicholson's) and four acres more of meadow on the south side of the plantation towards the South Sea. (*Ib.*, pp. 81-82.)

In the "History of Barnstable County" (p. 472) it is stated that Dr. Thomas Starr and others at Yarmouth, dissatisfied with Rev. Marmaduke Matthews, wished to establish another society, with Rev. Joseph Hull of Barnstable as the minister, and that Mr. Matthews induced the Court to interdict the move, but the interdict was removed in 1646. Mr. Matthews soon went to Malden. His career at Malden until he returned to England is given in detail by Frothingham in his "History of Charlestown" (1845).

On 20 Oct. 1646, upon complaint of Thomas Starr of Yarmouth about fees of Court in a case presented at Yarmouth against Samuel Hincly, the Court ordered that the jury repay what they have received from the said Thomas Starr as their fees in that case, and that said Hincly pay all belonging to the clerk of the court. (Plymouth Colony Records, Court Orders, vol. 2, p. 109.)

On 15 May 1648, for the division of lands in Yarmouth, it was ordered that Mr. Starr [Dr. Thomas Starr], Wm. Nichorsone, and Rt [Robert] Dennis shall be joined to the committees for the present year, and thence after by the town; . . . and if any difference arise which they cannot compose themselves, they shall repair to Captain Standish for direction. At the same time it was agreed that the town shall enjoy and possess the neck called Nobscusset, *alias* Sasuit Neck.

In 1660 Samuel Maverick wrote of Yarmouth that it had "good farms about it, and sometimes also good benefits by drift Whales . . . which drive up dead in that Bay," from which whalebone was made for sale.

One of the first proprietors of Yarmouth, Dr. Thomas Starr soon removed to Charlestown. But he remained at Yarmouth long enough to be characterized by Charles F. Swift, in his "History of Old Yarmouth" (p. 55), as a "man of education and ability." Dr. James Thacher's "American Medical Biography," published in 1828, states that Dr. Thomas Starr was living at Yarmouth as late as 1670, although he died in 1658. Probably Dr. Thacher refers to his son, Dr. Thomas Starr, Jr., who in 1670 was about 28 years of age.

In his "History of the Starr Family" (1879) the late Burgis Pratt Starr falls into error, saying in the Appendix to this work that the Thomas Starr who was at Yarmouth between 1662 and 1670 was "not connected in any way with the family of our ancestor, Dr. Comfort Starr." In fact, he was Dr. Comfort Starr's grandson, and was named as a son of Dr. Thomas Starr, deceased, in the will of his great-uncle, Jehoshaphat Starr of "the precincts of Christ



Church, Canterbury [England], Gent.," dated 2 Feb. 1659 [1659/60] and recorded in the Consistory Court of Canterbury 28 Dec. 1660 (Registers of the Consistory Court, vol. 53, p. 32). This relationship is confirmed in a deed of Dr. Thomas Starr's heirs to James Russell of Charlestown, dated 23 Aug. 1668.

One can only conjecture how far the fear of Indian revenge in the first place and local competition for medical practice in the second place early induced Dr. Comfort Starr and a little later his son, Dr. Thomas Starr, to remove for medical practice to more populous centres, to Boston and to Charlestown, respectively. Dr. Thomas Starr's Charlestown home abutted northerly on the main or "towne street," and was bounded southerly by John Burrage and northwesterly by Giles Fifield. According to a deed dated 9, 11 mo. 1668 (9 Jan. 1668/9), the shop of James Russell adjoined "the easterly part thereof." Neither the area of the land nor its measurements are given in the deed. The index of early Middlesex deeds leaves one in doubt as to the date of Dr. Thomas Starr's purchase of the estate and of whom he purchased it; but on 25 Dec. 1655 he was clearly of Charlestown, and, as surgeon, testified in the case of *Cole v. Shipper*. On 1 Mar. 1657/8, under "The returne of the committee apoynted by the Inhabitants of Charlestowne for the division of the wood (in acres) and commons on Mistick syde [Malden]," as drawn by lot, No. 78 is entered in the name of Thomas Starr as 26 acres and 4½ "Commons." (See Third Report, 1883, of the Boston Record Commissioners, p. 76 and 78.) This property was not sold, so far as recorded. The consideration named in the conveyance of the Charlestown homestead by the Starr heirs to "James Russell of Charlestowne aforesaid, merchant," is "twenty & sixe pounds," being nine pounds less than the valuation given in the inventory of the estate of Dr. Thomas Starr, taken ten years earlier, on 10, 10 mo. 1658, by Dr. Comfort Starr, Samuel Adams, and Edward Burt, and presented to the Court by Dr. Thomas Starr's widow, Rachel Starr, on 28 Dec. 1658. In this inventory "Severall Bookes in his Study" were listed at £30. 10s. 1d., drugs, chirurgical instruments, salves, bottles of syrups, cups and spoons and other dishes, mortars, pestles, household goods in detail, and clothing were also listed, and the whole estate (not including, however, the 26 acres of land and 4½ "Commons" on "Mistick, syde" [Malden], as drawn by lot on 1 Mar. 1657/8, or any real estate that Dr. Thomas Starr may still have owned at Yarmouth in the Plymouth Colony) was appraised at £134. 2s. 1d., of which £35 was the appraised value of the Charlestown homestead. (Middlesex Probate Records, vol. 1, p. 161.)

A comparison of the inventory of the estate of Dr. Thomas Starr with the inventory of the estate of his father, Dr. Comfort Starr, taken less than fourteen months later, on 3 Feb. 1659/60, by John Chickering and Edward Burt of Charlestown, brother-in-law of Dr. Comfort Starr's son John (the executor of his father's will), leads to the conclusion that Dr. Thomas Starr's practice was probably less widely extended, geographically, when he was nearly forty-three

years of age, than was his father's practice when the latter was seventy years old. It is known who sixty-five or seventy of Dr. Comfort Starr's patients were some two hundred and seventy-five years ago, because they did not pay their doctor's bills promptly; and the long list of persons, many of them of distinguished and aristocratic families in New England, from whom debts were due to Dr. Comfort Starr, makes suggestive reading. The names of these debtors are given in the inventory of his estate, and are printed in the REGISTER, vol. 9, p. 224.

As early as 26 Oct. 1657 Dr. Comfort Starr obtained judgment "against John Williams Sen'r in an action of the case to the damage of £40, and is for severall journeys, attendance, Phisicke, and surgery, care and skill in the applying of meddens externally, all which was don on the wife of the said John Williams on his request," etc. This is an example. But either Dr. Thomas Starr was more keen and alert than was his father in collecting his doctor's bills, or he had fewer to collect, for in the inventory of the estate of Dr. Thomas Starr no such list of debts due is given.

At Charlestown it is probable that Dr. Thomas Starr's practice was chiefly in the families of relatives and friends in affluent circumstances. Among these may be mentioned first Mrs. Faithfull Rouse (Suretrust Starr), aunt of Dr. Thomas Starr and sister of Dr. Comfort Starr. She settled there as early as 1641 and died there 8 Jan. 1685, aged about 86 years. She had a daughter, Mrs. Mercy Swett. Then comes another aunt of Dr. Thomas Starr, Mrs. John Morley (Constant Starr), sister of Dr. Comfort Starr. She was baptized at Ashford, co. Kent, England, 23 Dec. 1610, a daughter of Mr. Thomas Starr, joined the church at Dorchester, Mass., with her mother, Susanna Starr, before 9 Nov. 1639, and on 29 Apr. 1647 was married to Mr. John Morley, the schoolmaster, then of Braintree, Mass., who, at his death at Charlestown on 24 Jan. 1661, was the owner of property at Cheshunt, co. Herts, England. Dr. Comfort Starr, in his will, dated 22 Apr. 1659, names Faithfull Rouse and John Morley as supervisors, calling them his beloved brothers-in-law. Thirdly, the wealthy and influential Charlestown family of Dr. Thomas Starr's sister-in-law, Mrs. John Starr (Martha Bunker), daughter of George Bunker, should not be overlooked.

But not all of Dr. Thomas Starr's time was devoted to his profession as physician and surgeon, for in his monumental "History of Charlestown," Boston, 1845, Richard Frothingham, Jr., wrote (p. 66) that in the war with the "Pequod" Indians "Thomas Starr, afterwards Town Clerk," served as surgeon. The statement that he was town clerk is an error. He was not town clerk, but clerk of the writs, a court officer, and as clerk of the writs he wrote and signed, in a firm, clear hand, the following document, measuring  $5\frac{1}{8}$  by  $3\frac{1}{4}$  inches, which the writer of this article has found in the Court Files of Middlesex County (incorporated 10 May 1643). It is the only known specimen of Dr. Thomas Starr's handwriting, and is here given verbatim, with a facsimile of the date and signature at the end.

To the Constable of Meadford or his Deputy.

By vertue hereof you are required to attach the goods or in want thereof ye body of Jno. Marble & to take bond of him to ye value of forty pounds with suff: suretyes for his appearance at ye next Court to be held at Charlestowne, then and there to answer the complaynt of Joanne Richardson & [Jno. *crossed out in ink*] her sonne (both of them [as *crossed out in ink*] Administrators to ye estate of Sam: Richardson) in an action of ye case wth damages for rideing of a mare without leaue of ye said Administrators, uppon wch suddenly after ye said mare dyed.

*Dat 7<sup>th</sup> June. 1658.*

*of Court Thomas Starr.*

On 26, 9 mo. [November], 1658, less than six months after Dr. Thomas Starr wrote and signed the document given above, he died, aged nearly 43 years.\* Apparently his death was unexpected, for he left only a nuncupative will, written by the famous Richard Brown as witness, who was then of Charlestown, but had formerly been conspicuous in town and Colony affairs at Watertown. Richard Brown was then about 80 years of age, and showed in his writing and signature the infirmities of old age. The will follows:

The Last will of Mr. Thomas Starr of Charlestowne Deseased the 26 of : 9 mo. 1658

- 1 ffirst hee willde that his wife should bee soull executrix
- 2 hee wild that his eldest Sunn shold have a dobell portion
- 3 that his Sonn . . . should have his Bookes nott naming any Sunn butt him that foloed his Caling.

wittnis to this

Richard Brown†

On the original will, measuring  $7\frac{3}{8}$  by 8 inches, two inches below the signature of Richard Brown, Dr. Comfort Starr, then in his 71st year, wrote:

- First I understand by Bookes, that my Son meant only Phisical & Chirurgical Bookes.
- 2d According to my remembrance his wife should have the one halfe of his estate

[Signed] *Comfort Starr*

It is worthy of note that Dr. Comfort Starr, in his statement added to the nuncupative will of his son, Dr. Thomas Starr, did not confirm or deny Richard Brown's second item, giving to the eldest son (Samuel Starr) a *double* portion, in accordance with English usage at that time, except in the testator's native county, Kent.

On 28 Dec. 1658, at a Court held at Charlestown, "Rachell Starr, the relict of mr. Thomas Starr, deceased," presented to the Court the inventory of the estate of her late husband, and, being sworn, declared that this was a true inventory of all the estate whereof her

\*The late Burgiss Pratt Starr erroneously gives the date of Dr. Thomas Starr's death as "Oct. 26, 1658." His age Mr. Starr did not know.

†The original will is in Middlesex Probate Files, No. 21,207. It is recorded in Middlesex Probate Records, vol. 28, p. 54.

husband died seized, and that, if any more appeared, she would "truly discover the same," etc. The appraised value of the estate, with an explanation about lands not included in the inventory, has been already given (*vide supra*, p. 123). Thereupon, on the same day, 28 Dec. 1658, the Court granted to the widow of Dr. Thomas Starr power of administration on the said estate, and ordered that the estate should be divided by Mr. Richard Russell, Dea. Thomas Line, and Ensign Robert Hale, as follows, viz., the "moyty of the whole vnto the widow," and the remainder to be equally divided amongst the children, the eldest son having a double portion. (Middlesex Probate Court Records, entered and recorded 28, 10 mo. 1658, by Thomas Danforth, recorder.)

## PARENTAGE OF RACHEL STARR

It is not certainly known who were the parents of Dr. Thomas Starr's wife, Rachel Starr. Many times it has been stated in print that her maiden name was Rachel Harris, but this has never been proved. Thomas Harris, "ferryman," and his wife Elizabeth were of Charlestown in 1630. They had five sons and one daughter, Ann Harris, who married Elias Maverick, but no daughter named Rachel Harris. Elizabeth Harris, widow, married secondly Dea. William Stilson. She died 16 Feb. 1669/70, aged 93. The conjecture that Rachel Starr was daughter of William Willoughby and sister of Francis Willoughby, 1613-1671, of Charlestown, Deputy Governor, 1665-1671, has not been proved.

In recent years search for Mrs. Rachel Starr's parentage has pointed to co. Kent, England. Dr. Comfort Starr's younger brother, Moregift Starr, who was baptized at Cranbrook, Kent, 1 Oct. 1592, married, 1 Mar. 1616, Rachel Bigg, then aged about 20, one of the daughters of Mrs. Rachel (Martin) Bigg of Biddenden, co. Kent. At Ashford, co. Kent, 18 Dec. 1617, one Moregift (or Moregite) Starr of Cranbrook was buried. Had they a daughter named Rachel Starr? Moregift Starr, son of Joyful, was baptized at Ashford 11 Nov. 1643. Moregift Starr's widow, Rachel (Bigg) Starr, aged about 23, married at Cranbrook, 30 Oct. 1619, Peter Masters of Tunbridge, mercer, aged about 30, William Masters, D.D., prebendary of Christ Church, Canterbury, and George Masters of Canterbury, grocer, being bondsmen. They lived at Cranbrook. Possibly Peter Masters was connected with John Masters, who with wife Jane and five children, came in the Winthrop fleet in 1630, and went to Watertown with Saltonstall. Mrs. Rachel (Bigg) (Starr) Masters had a rich brother, John Bigg, of Maidstone, co. Kent, who in his will, dated 17 Aug. 1640, had this item: "I give to my brother Peter Masters of Cranbrook, ten poundes, and to his fower children, five poundes apiece, to be paid so soon as my executor shall have money in his handes, after my former legacies and debtes bee paid." (REGISTER, vol. 29, p. 259.) His sister Rachel's children are not named, and Rachel, the mother, apparently was not living on 17 Aug. 1640, for only her second husband and "fower children" in that family are mentioned by John Bigg. In 1626 John Bigg had married Mary Maplisdén, one of the daughters of Edward Maplisdén, in 1604 mayor of Maidstone, but his son, Samuel Bigg, appears to have died about 1638 and there were no other children. Neither did her brother, Smalehope Bigg of Cranbrook, who died in 1638, leave children. Before 3 May 1638 his sister Rachel, no doubt, had died, for in his will of that date, proved 3 Oct. 1638 (REGISTER, vol. 38,

p. 60), he makes a bequest to "Peter Master of Cranbrook, who married my sister," but nothing to Rachel. Both John and Smalehope Bigg owned real estate in New England,\* and they made bequests to their mother, Mrs. Rachel (Martin) Bigg of Dorchester in New England, and to their sisters in New England, Patience Foster and Elizabeth Stow, and also large bequests to young Hopestill Foster. Why did Hopestill Foster give two of his children distinctive Starr family names, Comfort and Standfast?

First-hand evidence in regard to the relatives or connections of Rachel, wife of Dr. Thomas Starr, whose maiden name is still a subject of research, is best, and such evidence is perhaps supplied by a letter written by Rachel herself almost eight years after her husband's death. To explain the reason for this letter it should be stated that Dr. Thomas Starr, after living for several years, from 1639 or 1640 on, perhaps for a while at Scituate and certainly later at Yarmouth, both in the Plymouth Colony, bought a homestead in Charlestown in the Bay Colony, where he practised his profession until his death, which occurred on 26 Nov. 1658, and also served as town clerk. The index of early Middlesex deeds leaves one in doubt as to the date of Dr. Thomas Starr's purchase of the Charlestown estate and of whom he purchased it; but on 25 Dec. 1655 he was clearly a resident of Charlestown and testified in the case of *Cole v. Shipper*. His Charlestown home abutted northerly on the main or "towne street" and was bounded southerly by John Burrage and northwesterly by Giles Fifield. In a deed of 9, 11 mo. 1668 (9 Jan. 1668/9), the shop of James Russell adjoined "the easterly part thereof." Neither the area of the land nor its measurements are given in the deed.

This letter written by the widow of Dr. Thomas Starr almost eight years after his death was dated at Hempstead, in the North Riding of New Yorkshire, Long Island, 5 Sept. 1666, and was addressed to Mr. Richard Russell of Charlestown, who owned the Mathew Cradock house in Medford and by 1658 was a prominent Charlestown merchant, engaged in shipping and real estate and conspicuous in the public affairs of the town and Colony, as was his son, James Russell, in later years. The widow of Dr. Starr had married secondly John Hicks of Hempstead, and her letter enclosed a power of attorney to Mr. Russell to care for the Thomas Starr house in Charlestown and either to sell it or let it out for years, "as you see safe and think best," and the writer added: "lett my Aunt Smedly have the refusal of it, for if shee will give anything likely I had rather shee had it rather than another, yet I must look that I do not wrong myselfe, by underselling it." This significant letter from Mrs. Rachel (——) (Starr) Hicks very fortunately seemed so important to Thomas Danforth, then register of Middlesex deeds, that he copied on 13 July 1667 the letter as well as the power of attorney (*Middlesex Deeds*, vol. 3, fo. 211). Eight years younger than Dr. Thomas

\*See Will 1676, No. 843, Suffolk Probate Court. The will of Rachell Bigg of Dorchester, widow, dated 17 Nov. 1646, is printed in the REGISTER, vol. 5, p. 300.

Starr, Thomas Danforth knew the Starr family at Cambridge. He perhaps knew Rachel Starr there and later, no doubt, at Charlestown.

But who was Rachel Starr's "Aunt Smedly"? The name *Smedly* (*Smeadly*) is unusual. It is not found in Charlestown, Cambridge, or Boston records around 1666. However, soon after the new plantation on the Musketaquid River, in the Queen Sachem's domain, was named Concord—as early as 1636—we find at Concord two families of French Huguenot origin named Smedly, the brothers John Smedly and Baptize Smedly. Both had large grants of land in the "North Quarter" of Concord. Both became freemen of the Bay Colony in 1644. John Smedly was the more active in town affairs. His homestead, on Monument Street, was known in recent times as the John S. Keyes place. His wife, Mrs. Anne Smedly, or Baptize Smedly's wife, Mrs. Katherine (——) (Shorthose) Smedly (whose marriage at Concord, "27: (1) 1645," was reported by Simon Willard), was probably the person referred to as "my Aunt Smedly" by Dr. Thomas Starr's widow in her letter of 6 Sept. 1666. John and Baptize Smedly probably came from Derbyshire, England, as did Rev. John Cotton and Mr. John Oldham and also one George Smedley, who came to Pennsylvania about 1682.

Both John and Baptize Smedly had children, and information about their families may be found in such books as Savage's "Genealogical Dictionary" and Pope's "Pioneers of Massachusetts" and also in the Concord records.

Mrs. Baptize Smedly died at Concord 22, 9 mo. 1679, and Mrs. John Smedly died 24 Sept. 1697. As yet no proof has been found that either one was connected with any of the Concord families that came from co. Kent, England, such as the Willards, the Hosmers, and particularly the Stow family and Mrs. Elizabeth (Bigg) Stow, daughter of Mrs. Rachel (Martin) Bigg of Cranbrook, co. Kent, and of Dorchester, Mass. In the parish records of Derby, England, are found Oldhams and Smedlys before 1600, and from Matlock, Derbyshire, to Concord came William Wood, author of "New England's Prospect," about 1638, and his rich nephew, Thomas Flint, who died 8 Oct. 1655, brother of Rev. Henry Flint of Braintree.

When and where Dr. Thomas and Rachel (——) Starr were married is not known. The probable date is 1639. Nor are the dates and places of birth of their first two children known. There were ten children:

- i. SAMUEL, b. about 1640, founder of the New London branch of the Starrs; m. HANNAH BREWSTER, b. at Duxbury 3 Nov. 1641, youngest daughter of Jonathan and Lucretia (Oldham) Brewster. He was at Charlestown in 1660, æ. 20, in Boston in 1661, and at New London, Conn., 25 Dec. 1664.
- ii. THOMAS, b. about 1642, who, as surgeon, "followed his father's calling" at Yarmouth; m. (1) ELIZABETH GILBERT, daughter of Thomas and Jane (Rossiter) Gilbert of Taunton; m. (2) RUTH ———, who, with five children, survived him, and was living at Newport, R. I., after 5 Sept. 1704.
- iii. COMFORT, b. in 1644 and bapt. at the Second Church, Scituate, 7 June 1646, founder of the Middletown, Conn., branch of the

- Starrs; m. in Boston MARAH WELD, bapt. at Roxbury 2 Aug. 1646, daughter of Joseph and Barbara Weld of Roxbury.
- iv. ELIZABETH, bapt. at the Second Church, Scituate, 7 June 1646, at the same time as her brother Comfort, probably by Rev. William Witherell; m. 6 Mar. 1666/7 JOHN TREADWELL of Hempstead, Long Island, conspicuous in public affairs. She appears to have gone with her mother to Oyster Bay, Long Island, as early as 1662.
  - v. BENJAMIN, b. at Yarmouth 6 Feb. 1647/8; m. 23 Dec. 1675 ELIZABETH ALLERTON, daughter of Isaac Allerton, Jr., of New Haven and Virginia, of a family early influential in the Plymouth Colony.
  - vi. JEHOSEPHAT, b. at Yarmouth 12 Jan. 1649/50. His great-uncle, Jehosaphat Starr of Canterbury, co. Kent, England, in his will dated 2 Feb. 1659 and proved at Canterbury 28 Dec. 1660, made a bequest to this son of Dr. Thomas Starr by name. The young man testified in court in the Bay Colony on 20 May 1667 and again on 14 June 1671, and in his nineteenth year he joined in a conveyance, dated 23 Aug. 1668, of the Starr home in Charlestown.\*
  - vii. CONSTANT, b. at Charlestown in 1652; d. 5 Oct. 1654.
  - viii. WILLIAM, b. at Charlestown 18 Mar. 1654/5; d. there 13 Dec. 1659.
  - ix. JOSIAH, b. at Charlestown 1 Sept. 1657; went to Oyster Bay, Long Island, with his mother; m. (1) in April 1672, being then of Hempstead, Long Island, when both he and his bride were very young, ELIZABETH HICKS, who d. in 1691, daughter of John Hicks, his stepfather; m. (2) REBEKAH WHITNEY [?]. Josiah Starr was known as Captain Starr, and founded the Danbury branch of the Starrs.
 

Children by first wife:

1. <i>John</i> , b. in 1673; d. young.	5. <i>Benjamin</i> , b. in 1683.
2. <i>Rachel</i> , b. in 1675/6; d. young.	6. <i>John</i> , b. in 1684.
3. <i>Florence</i> , b. in 1679; d. young.	7. <i>Hannah</i> .
4. <i>Thomas</i> , b. in 1681.	8. <i>Rachel</i> , b. in 1690.

Children by second wife:

    9. *Josiah*, b. in 1692 or 1693.
    10. *Samuel*, b. in 1700.
    11. *Comfort*, b. 20 Oct. 1706.
  - x. JOHN, b. probably in 1658; living in 1668, as is proved by a deed. His later history is unknown.

All of the above-named children of Dr. Thomas and Rachel Starr, except Constant Starr, who had died 5 Oct. 1654, and Josiah Starr, are named as beneficiaries, after the death of "Brother Comfort of Boston in New England," in the will of Jehosaphat Starr of Canterbury, England, dated 2 Feb. 1659 and proved 28 Dec. 1660 in the Consistory Court of Canterbury (Registers, vol. 53, p. 32).

\*Later the writer will give proof that the children whom Burgis P. Starr in 1879 assigned to this Jehosaphat Starr were children of his brother, Thomas Starr.



## CHILDREN OF DR. THOMAS STARR

WHEN families of eight or ten children were usual, in the long ago, in the settlement of estates of persons long deceased it was no simple matter to trace with certainty every one of the distant cousins who, legally, were heirs at law. Such families were those of Dr. Thomas Starr, Dr. Comfort Starr, his father, and Mr. Thomas Starr, his grandfather, as well as the families of many of Dr. Thomas Starr's children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren. Benjamin Starr (1679-1753, grandson of Dr. Thomas Starr), the New London merchant, who had the Province of Massachusetts revive the grant of 400 acres, had, in fact, no less than twelve children. On 20 May 1702 Benjamin Starr married Lydia Latham, daughter of Joseph Latham of New London, Conn., and great-granddaughter of John Masters of Watertown and Cambridge.\*

Of the ten children of Dr. Thomas Starr, six heirs of Samuel, the oldest son, gave to Benjamin Starr releases of their interest in the 400 acres, as has been shown, but Samuel's oldest child, Samuel Starr, Jr., grandson of Dr. Thomas and Rachel Starr (and also of Jonathan and Lucretia (Oldham) Brewster, formerly of Duxbury, in 1648-49 of New London, and in 1650 of Preston, Conn.), did not do so. Born 11 Dec. 1665, he disappeared about 1687, and whether or not he married and had children living in 1733-34 is not proved.†

Three of the five children of Dr. Thomas Starr, Jr., of Yarmouth and later of Newport, R. I., by his second wife, Ruth Starr, were traced in the REGISTER of January 1937 (*infra*. p. 137). By courtesy of the Newport Historical Society the following from the Town Council Records of Newport (vol. 5, p. 1) adds to our information: "Sarah Starr, Guardianship to Jonathan Saben, April 13, 1719, aged 14 years, and daughter of Thomas Starr, son of Thomas Starr of Newport, deceased." If living in 1733-34, they had property rights

\*John Masters's relationship, if any, to William Masters, D.D., of Christ Church, Canterbury, England, George Masters of Canterbury, and Peter Masters of Tunbridge and Cranbrook, England, who on 30 Oct. 1619 married, at Cranbrook, Rachel (Bigg) Starr, widow of Dr. Comfort Starr's younger brother, Moregift Starr, remains to be determined. See the REGISTER, vol. 89, p. 282, and for a letter dated 14 Mar. 1630 [1630/1] and written by John Masters from Watertown, *vide supra*, p. 68.

On the Latham-Starr connection see excerpts from a diary, *circa* 1748-1753, printed in the Genealogical Department of the *Boston Evening Transcript*, 28 Feb. 1917.

†In 1855 descendants of Jonathan and Lucretia (Oldham) Brewster erected a tall monument *in memoriam* in the Brewster Cemetery on Laurel Hill in the town of Preston, Conn., which says of him: "History speaks of his acts. Deceased A. D. 1661," and of her: "In Memory of Mrs. Lucretia Brewster, one of the Mayflower company in 1620 [*sic*]. A noble specimen of Enlightened Heroic Christian Gentlewoman deceased near the year 1671." Here, of course, is an error, for certain it is that Lucretia Oldham came to Plymouth in 1623 in the ship *Ann*, with Mr. and Mrs. John Oldham. When Mr. Oldham was murdered by Indians at Block Island in 1636, all New England rushed to arms for the Pequot War.

in the 400 acres. Presumably Sarah Starr was a relative to Mr. Saben.

The third child of Dr. Thomas and Rachel Starr was Comfort Starr of Middletown, father of Benjamin Starr of New London. In the Worcester County Registry of Deeds, the property rights of two sisters, Mary and Hannah, both living in 1733-34, were released, as has been said, by their husbands, Mr. Joseph Ranney and Mr. John Sage; but, oddly enough, three of his own brothers, Comfort, Joseph, and Thomas Starr, and his sister, Rachel (Starr) Norton, did not give releases, so far as the Worcester County records show. In 1734 all were alive.

The fourth child of Dr. Thomas and Rachel Starr was Elizabeth, who, no doubt, went with her mother and all but the four older boys to Oyster Bay, Long Island, as early as 1662. In her letter of 6 Sept. 1666, filed 13 July 1667 in Middlesex Deeds (Lib. 3, folio 211), Rachel Hicks wrote to Richard Russell of Charlestown: "You may either sell or let it [the Charlestown real estate] out for years as you see saufe and think best, and for the pay that you receive for that and the land,—Dispose of what you see needfull to my sonnes Comfort and Benjamin . . . for their shares, it being divided equally—among all my children, and the rest keep in your hands till you have further order and improve as well as you can for the benefit of my children." Apparently both Comfort and Benjamin, therefore, were at or near Charlestown on 6 Sept. 1666. Already the eldest son, Samuel Starr, had married, 23 Dec. 1664, Hannah Brewster in Connecticut, and Samuel, Jr., on 6 Sept. 1666, was over eight months old. Dr. Thomas Starr, Jr., in 1666 was probably engaged in the practice of medicine at Yarmouth, but, as the early town and church records of Yarmouth are burned, whether he had married Elizabeth Gilbert and had children in 1666 is not certain; clearly they were married as early as 1677. Neither is the birth date of Elizabeth Gilbert known, but her parents, "Thomas Gilbert & Jane Rositer of Taunton married the 27th of february 1639," as recorded. On 6 Mar. 1666/7 Elizabeth Starr married John Treadwell of Hempstead, Long Island, son of Edward Treadwell. Thomas Starr Treadwell of Rye, N. Y., probably was their grandson. Sixteen years later John Treadwell married a second wife, Hannah Smith. When Elizabeth, his first wife, died, is unknown. It is probable that she was living in 1668, when the deed of the Dr. Thomas Starr homestead in Charlestown from his seven sons to James Russell was dated, although Elizabeth and John Treadwell do not appear as grantors in this deed, which, however, was not recorded until seventeen years later, 1 Jan. 1684/5, in Middlesex Deeds. John Treadwell died between 1712 and 1720. In the sale of the 400 acres in 1733-34 Elizabeth (Starr) Treadwell's heirs, if any, do not appear as grantors.

Rachel and John Hicks in 1666 and 1668 apparently wanted nothing from Dr. Thomas Starr's estate. Born in 1606, son of Robert and Elizabeth (Morgan) Hicks, early settlers of Plymouth, who, as early as 1640, owned land in the neighborhood of Dr. Comfort

Starr's family in Duxbury, at Island Creek, John Hicks had, no doubt, known Mrs. Rachel Starr many years when she made an antenuptial agreement with him, 22 Jan. 1661/2, to become his second wife. In 1653 John Hicks was captain at Fort Neck, and he was deputy from Hempstead in 1665. His will was dated 29 Apr. 1672, and was proved at Jamaica, Long Island, 14 June 1672. He was a man of ample means.\*

The fifth child of Dr. Thomas and Rachel Starr was named Benjamin. Born at Yarmouth 6 Feb. 1647/8, Benjamin Starr, as has been said, was one of the two children mentioned by his mother in the letter from Hempstead, Long Island, 6 Sept. 1666, to Richard Russell. After 1666 he appears to have gone to Long Island and Connecticut. On 23 Dec. 1675 he married Elizabeth Allerton of New Haven, Conn., then 22 years old, granddaughter of Isaac Allerton. According to the records of the Plymouth Colony, vol. 12, in regard to allotments at Plymouth in 1623, "Mr. Isack Allerton" lived on the south side of "the Streete," and seems to have been the wealthiest of the Mayflower passengers. In 1623 he had an allotment of seven acres, as compared with one acre to Robert Hicks, six acres each to Mr. William Brewster and Steven Hopkins, five to Richard Warren, four to Edward Winslow, and two acres each to Samuel Fuller, first doctor at Plymouth, and Capt. Myles Standish; but to "Mr. Ouldham & those joynd with him" ten acres were allotted in 1623, north of the town, towards "eele river."†

Isaac Allerton was a Governor's Assistant, also one of Governor Bradford's eight associates who assumed the Company's debts in 1627. Three times he made voyages to England as their agent. He gave his name to Allerton's Hill in Duxbury and to Point Allerton at Hull. About 1636 he removed to New York, and died at New Haven in 1659. Elizabeth (Allerton) Starr's father, Isaac Allerton, Jr., was of the Harvard Class of 1650, and he moved to Virginia, where he acquired large tracts of land, some of which Elizabeth inherited. Her first husband, Benjamin Starr, had one son, Allerton Starr, who died in 1678, and from the inventory of his estate at New Haven it appears that Benjamin Starr died before 30 Apr. 1678. The next year, on 22 July 1679, the widow, Elizabeth (Allerton) Starr, married Benjamin Starr's cousin, son of his aunt, Lydia (Starr) Eire of Boston, by name Simon Eire, for whom Dr. Comfort Starr was guardian after both of the boy's parents had died, in 1653. In the child's seventh year Dr. Comfort Starr, by his remarkable will, gave Simon Eire "sixe povnd p annv to be payd him yearely untill he come vnto ye age of eighteen yeares" for his training "in ye Tovngs, Artes and Sciences." A merchant at New Haven, he was known as

\*See Long Island Genealogies, 1895, by Powell and Bunker, vol. 12 of the Records of the Plymouth Colony, and, for copy of the will of John Hicks, the Haviland Genealogy, 1914, by Josephine C. Frost, p. 27, the Surrogate Records of New York, vol. 1, p. 23, and vol. 2, p. 91, and also the *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 42, pp. 184-85.

†At the celebration of the bicentenary of Bridgewater in 1856, a visiting physician spoke for the medical fraternity of Plymouth County. After extolling Dr. Samuel Fuller, he extolled Dr. Thomas Starr and Dr. Comfort Starr, early physicians, unaware, apparently, of their chronological order.

Captain Eire. According to one report Simon Eire and Elizabeth, his wife, had three sons and one daughter, according to a more doubtful report, two daughters. In 1734, when a namesake of her first husband was trying to buy the 400 acres in Worcester County, Mrs. Elizabeth (Allerton) (Starr) Eire was living, but no deed from her is found recorded. She died in 1740.

The sixth child of Dr. Thomas and Rachel Starr, Jehosaphat Starr, was a witness in the Bay Colony, 14 June 1671, in his 22d year, as has been stated. If he married and had children, no record has been found. Both the seventh child, Constant (named probably for Dr. Thomas Starr's aunt, Constant, wife of "Mr. Doctor John Morley" of Charlestown), and the eighth child, William, died at Charlestown in early childhood, 5 Oct. 1654 and 13 Dec. 1659, respectively.

The ninth child of Dr. Thomas and Rachel Starr, Josiah, called, in early records of Hempstead, Long Island, "Josias," married, in April 1672, Elizabeth Hicks, then aged 16, daughter of John and Herodias (Long) Hicks and granddaughter of Robert and Elizabeth (Morgan) Hicks of Plymouth and Duxbury. In the REGISTER, vol. 90, p. 153, the names of their eight children have been given, as well as the names of the three children of Josiah Starr by Rebekah ——— (? Whitney), his second wife. Josiah's first marriage took place probably before 29 Apr. 1672, the date of John Hicks's will, in which he speaks of Josias Starr as his "son-in-law." Living in 1733-34 of Josiah Starr's children, besides the youngest, Comfort, 1706-1753, who sold his interest in the 400 acres 20 Dec. 1734 for £40, were: Comfort's own brothers, Capt. Josiah Starr, who died in December 1778 and had seven children, Samuel Starr, who died 29 Dec. 1744, and had six children, and Comfort's half brothers and sisters, Benjamin Starr, who died 29 Nov. 1754 and had five children, John Starr, who died 27 July 1739 and had six children, Hannah (Starr) Dibble, who had two sons, Rachel (Starr) Benedict, who died in 1765, and had nine children, and Thomas Starr, the oldest to grow up, perhaps living until 7 Mar 1733/4, who left a widow, Elizabeth Starr, and two sons, Thomas and Joshua. None of these heirs of Josiah Starr appear to have released whatever property rights they severally had in Worcester County lands.

If the tenth and youngest child of Dr. Thomas and Rachel Starr, John, who signed the deed of his father's Charlestown homestead to James Russell, married and had children, the Worcester County land records fail to give any evidence of it. Dated in 1668, clearly John Starr signed the deed before the date of recording in Middlesex Deeds, 1 Jan. 1684/5.

## THE STARR FAMILY IN CONNECTICUT

At once, on the death of Dr. Thomas Starr, "the 26 of 9 mo. 1658," the General Court in Boston voted: "Whereas Mr Thomas Starre, deceased, hauing left a desolat widdow and eight smale children,\* was ye chirurgeon of one of the companjes yt went against the Pequotts, in ansr to the request of seuerall gentn on yt behalfe, the Court judgeth it meete to graunt fower hundred acres of land to the sajd widow & children, & doe heereby impower ye Tresurer [Mr. Richard Russell of Charlestown †] & Capt Norton to make sale or otherwise to dispose of the sajd lands as may best conduce to ye benefit of the widdow & children as they shall see meete." (Massachusetts Bay Records, vol. 4, pt. 1, p. 355.) But nothing came of it—at least while that generation lived.

"Capt Norton" was Francis Norton, who had come from Portsmouth, N. H., to Charlestown. (In 1636/7 a Francis Norton of London owed John Harvard £300 or £400.) In 1658 he was a deputy to the General Court. By the "Book of Possessions," page 63, his home was "in the middle row, buting west upon the Market place," now City Square (Charlestown District, Boston), and in "Mistick feild" he had 19 acres of land near land of "Sam: Richardson," for whose administrators Dr. Thomas Starr issued a writ of attachment "7th June, 1658."

Hon. Richard Russell and Capt. Francis Norton in 1658 were the two representatives from Charlestown in the General Court, Mr. Russell being also Speaker of the House and Treasurer of the Bay Colony. Appointed by the General Court (1) to locate and (2) to dispose of the 400 acres of land granted by the Court to the widow and eight children of Dr. Thomas Starr, because of his services as surgeon in the Pequot War in 1637, perhaps they tried to locate the 400 acres in the Pequot territory of eastern Connecticut. On the same page of the Massachusetts Bay Records on which the grant to Dr. Thomas Starr's widow and children is entered, immediately preceding the Starr grant, a grant by the General Court to Capt. William Traske of 400 acres of land in the Pequot country is entered. This Capt. William Traske (1587-1666) had served from Salem in the Pequot War. On pages 315-316 of the same volume and part of the "Massachusetts Bay Records," in answer to the petition of George Denison and others, a dispute between Connecticut and the Massachusetts Bay Colony about Pequot land is set forth. Thomas Dan-

\* For the ten children of Dr. Thomas and Rachel (——) Starr *vide* pp. 129, 131. The eight children mentioned in this vote were, no doubt, Samuel, Thomas, Comfort, Elizabeth, Benjamin, Jehoshaphat, William, and Josiah. Constant, born in 1652, had died at Charlestown 5 Oct. 1654, and the youngest child, John Starr, probably was not yet born on 26 Nov. 1658.

† On the Russell Family see REGISTER, vol. 6, p. 274.

forth, about that time (1653-1658), tried to locate four larger tracts of "Pequot Lands," so called, of 500 acres each, granted by the General Court of the Bay Colony to Harvard College. (See Massachusetts Bay Records, vol. 4, pt. 1, pp. 114-136.) In the contest which followed the Colony of Connecticut won, and the title of Harvard College to "Pequot Lands" was finally abandoned. Captain Denison also and others who had settled on the "Pequot Lands" of Harvard College had to quit.

Dr. Thomas Starr's sons and grandchildren, it is true, became large landowners in Connecticut, but no evidence is found that their titles rested on any grant of Pequot lands for Dr. Starr's services in 1637. Finally, Comfort Starr of Danbury, Fairfield Co., Conn., a son of Capt. Josiah Starr and a grandson of Dr. Thomas Starr, appears to have petitioned the General Court of the Bay Colony to revive the grant of 400 acres made in 1658. At first he was unsuccessful. But the Secretary of the Colony certified that he found no record of a location in the Bay Colony of the 400 acres granted in 1658 to Dr. Thomas Starr's widow and children, and therefore Benjamin Starr of New London, Conn. (1679-1753, son of Dr. Thomas Starr's son Comfort of Middletown, Conn.), an enterprising merchant, renewed the attempt, and on his petition the General Court of the Bay Colony, convened in Boston 19 Oct. 1733, ordered the 400 acres "to be surveyed and layd out." Joseph Wilder was the surveyor, and the location was in the plantation called Dorchester-Canada, in the new County of Worcester (formed in 1731), a plantation which in 1765 was incorporated as the town of Ashburnham. The grant was in the southeastern part of the present town of Ashburnham, near the plantation called Narragansett No. 2, which in 1759 became the district of Westminster and in 1770 was incorporated as the town of Westminster. The grant extended along the Nashua River, 330 rods by 20 rods, as laid out by Joseph Wilder, surveyor. (See Worcester County Deeds, vol. 22, page 8.)

This Benjamin Starr was the son not of Samuel and Hannah (Brewster) Starr (of the Oldham family), as erroneously stated in Miss Caulkins's "History of New London," but of Comfort and Marah (Weld) Starr of Middletown, Conn. Benjamin Starr had extensive holdings in real estate and in ships. After his death, 23 Aug. 1753, his New London home was appraised at £2,100. About twenty years before his death, in 1733 and 1734, he undertook to buy the rights of the widely scattered heirs in the grant of 400 acres along the Nashua River.

In the Registry of Deeds of Worcester County (vol. 5, p. 324) there is recorded a deed dated "28 Sept. in the 8th year of the Reign of his Majesty King George the Second of Great Britain," Anno Domini 1734, from five heirs of Dr. Thomas Starr's oldest son, Samuel Starr, viz., Jonathan, James, and Thomas Starr, John Chester and Mary (Starr), his wife, and Daniel Denison and Rachel (Starr), his wife, to Benjamin Starr of New London, Colony of Connecticut, "for and in consideration of forty pounds in current money received

to our full satisfaction of Benjamin Starr," etc., "Recorded by John Chandler, Jr. Reg'r."

On the same page there is also a deed from William Peabody (? Jr.) and his wife, Jerusha (Starr) Peabody (a great-granddaughter in the Samuel Starr line), of Little Compton, then in the Bay Colony, now in Rhode Island, which was acknowledged 20 Oct. 1734, in favor of Benjamin Starr, grantee.

There is also a deed (*ib.*, vol. 5, p. 326) from Joseph Ranney of Middletown, Conn., who had married Benjamin Starr's sister, Mary Starr, and John Sage of Middletown, who had married Benjamin Starr's sister, Hannah Starr, executed jointly, in consideration of £7, paid by Benjamin Starr of New London.

There are also recorded (*ib.*, vol. 5, p. 327) quitclaim deeds, one, dated 5 Nov. 1733, from Mrs. Hannah (Starr) Greenfield, wife of Archibald Greenfield, formerly of Newport, R. I., but residing, when the deed was executed, in Lyme, New London Co., Conn., to Benjamin Starr, in consideration of £3, and the other, dated 12 Nov. 1734, from Mrs. Greenfield's sister, Mrs. Elizabeth (Starr) (Browell) Ward of Middletown, Conn., then a widow. In 1879 the late Burgis Pratt Starr believed that these two sisters were daughters of Jehoshaphat Starr, sixth child and fifth son of Dr. Thomas Starr, the surgeon in the Pequot War; but now it has been proved by a deed, from Thomas Ward of Middletown and Elizabeth, his wife, dated 2 May 1722, that they were daughters of Dr. Thomas Starr, Jr., the second son of the surgeon in the Pequot War. (See below.)

This Thomas Starr, Jr., the son who followed his father's calling (see nuncupative will of the surgeon in the Pequot War (*supra*, pp. 124, 125), remained in Yarmouth in the Plymouth Colony when his father moved to Charlestown, and was practising his profession there in 1670, being then about 28 years of age. As already stated (*supra*, p. 122), Dr. James Thacher, in his "American Medical Biography," published in 1828, confused him with his father, who had died in 1658, and the late Burgis Pratt Starr, in his "History of the Starr Family" (1879), says that the Thomas Starr who was at Yarmouth in 1670 was not connected in any way with the family of Dr. Comfort Starr, although it has been proved that he was Dr. Comfort Starr's grandson, being named as a son of Dr. Thomas Starr, deceased, in the will of his great-uncle, Jehoshaphat Starr of Canterbury, England, Gentleman, dated 2 Feb. 1659 [1659/60], a relationship which is confirmed in the deed of Dr. Thomas Starr's heirs to James Russell of Charlestown, dated 23 Aug. 1668, conveying to the said Russell the Thomas Starr house in Charlestown.

Dr. Thomas Starr, Jr., of Yarmouth, married first Elizabeth Gilbert, daughter of Thomas and Jane (Rossiter) Gilbert of Taunton, and to a Benjamin Starr, probably their son, land was allotted, as a proprietor of Taunton, Mass., on 21 Jan. 1694/5, as is shown by a manuscript (No. 3251) in the archives of the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts. He married secondly Ruth ———, who, with five children, survived him, and was living at Newport, R. I.,

after 5 Sept. 1704. For some reason this Dr. Thomas Starr of Yarmouth moved to Newport, where he called himself a house carpenter and received a grant of land from the proprietors of Newport. In his will, dated 29 Oct. 1704 and proved 1 Jan. 1704/5, a brief abstract of which may be found in the *Newport Historical Magazine*, vol. 3, p. 243 (April 1883), Thomas Starr of Newport "house carpenter," named his wife Ruth, his sons Thomas and Jehoshaphat, and his daughters Sarah, Elizabeth, and Hannah.

On 5 Sept. 1704, less than two months before Thomas Starr of Newport made his will, one William Britton brought suit against him, and on 28 Mar. 1710 obtained a judgment against "Ruth Starr, widow and executrix of Thomas Starr, dec." for £6. 3s. 4d. and the "Cost of Court," as she did not appear. Two of the children, Thomas and Sarah, have not been traced; but the other son, Jehoshaphat Starr of Newport, according to probate records at Hartford, Conn., died at sea before 2 July 1717, and his personal property in Hartford County was appraised at £60. 9s. 2d., including £46 for a Negro boy. The cousin of the deceased, Joseph Starr (1676-1758) of Middletown, Conn., was administrator of the estate, and on 20 Sept. 1718 named a son Jehoshaphat for the deceased. This Joseph Starr, records state, on 29 Nov. 1717 made a distribution to Capt. Thos. Ward in right of his wife, Elizabeth, and to Hannah Greenfield, both sisters of the said deceased. The deed of 2 May 1722, mentioned above and recently found in Newport, from Thomas Ward of Middletown, Hartford Co., Conn., and Elizabeth, his wife, daughter of Mr. Thomas Starr, formerly of Newport, deceased, carpenter, conveyed unto their brother, Archibald Greenfield of Newport, "a Piece of Land with a House upon it lying and being within the said Town of Newport which was granted by the Proprietors of said Newport to our Honoured Father Thomas Starr." In the Middletown, Conn., "Vital Records" (vol. 2 of the "Land Records," p. 28) is an entry reading: "Capt Thomas Ward of Middletown & Mrs Elizabeth Browel of Newport in Rhod Island were Joyned in Marriage Decembr 23th 1714." Captain Ward died 2 June 1728, in his 68th year, and Elizabeth, his second wife, died 16 or 24 July 1745, "in the fifty ninth year of her age." Apparently Elizabeth Starr was born about 1687, married first ——— Browel, and lived at first at Newport. There is no record of children. Her sister Hannah (Mrs. Archibald Greenfield) moved from Newport to Lyme, Conn., and had at least one son, James, who married 25 Jan. 1740/1 Elizabeth Raymond of New London.

Finally there is recorded a deed from Comfort Starr of Danbury, Conn., dated 20 Dec. 1734, to Benjamin Starr, in consideration of £40, the largest amount paid to any one of the eleven heirs named as grantors in their own right, respectively, by Benjamin Starr. A cousin of Benjamin Starr, this Comfort Starr (1706-1763) of Danbury is identical with the Comfort Starr who some thirteen years later, on 6 May 1748, sold for £5,000 certain lands in that part of ancient Bridgewater, Mass., which later became Abington—lands



which came to his grandfather's brother, John Starr (1626-1704/5), Dr. Comfort Starr's younger son, on the division of the Bridgewater lands granted to the proprietors of Duxbury by Ousemaquin (Massasoit) 23 Mar. 1649,\* after Dr. Comfort Starr had removed to Boston.

Now comes the record of the sale by Benjamin Starr of the rights that he had acquired in the 400 acres. In the Worcester County Deeds (vol. 7, p. 117) there is a conveyance dated 21 Nov. 1734 and recorded nearly ten months later, namely, on 17 Sept. 1735, purporting to convey whatever rights Benjamin Starr had obtained from eleven of the surviving heirs of Dr. Thomas and Rachel (——) Starr in the 400 acres granted them in 1658, after Dr. Thomas Starr's death at Charlestown. The purchaser was one Thomas Green, and the consideration named in the deed was £200. Green, in turn, sold to Joseph Wilder, Jr., son of the surveyor who "surveyed and layd out" the 400 acres, and Joseph Wilder, Jr., appears in the Worcester County Deeds (vol. 22, p. 8) as the owner of record. In recent years the tract of 400 acres by the Nashua River comprised several farms.

In the REGISTER for October, 1942 (vol. 96, p. 377) this writer said that Comfort Starr (1696-1775) in 1723 "had 1000 acres of land in that part of Killingly now Thompson, Conn., territory formerly claimed by the Bay Colony." The records of that town are not in print, but recently, by courtesy of the Killingly town clerk's office, I learn that, by deed dated 16 December 1715, Comfort Starr bought of William Whiting and Joseph Whiting a parcel of land 1 mile in breadth and 500 rods in length situated near Chaubunning Pond, for 103 pounds and 10 shillings. No doubt this William Whiting was Col. William Whiting, 1659-1724, deputy, 1710-1715, and colonel in French and Indian Wars, 1696-1709. Probably he was the same William Whiting who, officially, 14 October 1704, conveyed to John Winthrop, Esq., Wait Winthrop, Thomas Starr (son of Samuel Starr and grandson of Dr. Thomas Starr, surgeon in the Pequot War) and 75 other persons named, and "divers others", lands formerly occupied by the Pequot Indians. This Thomas Starr and his brother were allotted farms on the east bank of the Pequot (Thames) River, about one mile above the railroad bridge at New London.

Comfort Starr also bought, 22 January 1723-4, 1000 acres, as follows: 500 acres of Gov. Gurdon Saltonstall, 1666-1724, for 250 pounds, and on the same date 500 acres of David Ross for 450 pounds, both tracts being described as being "East of Woodstock and North of Killingly", that is, in the town later named Thompson, Conn., but Woodstock was claimed by the Bay Colony. Maj. Eleazer Lusher of Dedham represented the Bay Colony in negotiations over its southern boundaries, as he did, with Thomas Danforth and John Leverett as his associates, in the controversy with the grandson of Sir Ferdinando Gorges over title to Maine lands. Fi-

\*See MS. No. 27,520 for list of "First Proprietors" of Bridgewater, filed by John Winslow, which is now in the clerk's office of the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts.

nally Gorges accepted 1200 pounds to settle. The story is told at great length by Gov. Thomas Hutchinson in his History of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, and by Trumbull in his History of Connecticut. The controversy hinged on the interpretation of Woodward and Saffery's southern boundary of the Bay Colony, 1640-1642.

The town of Killingly, 8 miles long and 6 miles wide, was established in 1708. In 1713 the nearby town of Pomfret was settled, mainly by men from Roxbury. Liberal land grants were made in Connecticut, for specific services. Near Norwich 1000 acres were granted to Capt. John Mason for his services in the Pequot War, 1637. Apparently before his marriage in December 1664 Samuel Starr had been granted land at Norwich on the east side of the river on condition that he kept a ferry there, but after his marriage to Hannah Brewster he preferred to live at New London; his home was at Buttonwood Corner, now corner State and Main streets.

Uncas, the Mohegan Sachem, after 1637 claimed vast territory in the vicinity of Norwich. There Maj. Gen. Humphrey Atherton of Dorchester was sent by the United Colonies with 40 men to protect Uncas in his person and property. There Meantinomo, Sachem of the Narragansett Indians, was forced to sign a treaty with the United Colonies and to pay 2000 fathoms of white wampum damages, and to leave hostages (later children) with the United Colonies. When the damages claimed were not paid, Humphrey Atherton with 20 men marched to the wigwam of Pessacus, the Narragansett Sachem, and seizing him by the hair of the head, Trumbull reports, drew him from the midst of his attendants, declaring that if they should make the least resistance he would despatch him in an instant. Thereupon Pessacus was so alarmed that he paid all the damages.

By Trumbull's history, John Oldham's town of Weathersfield was settled in 1634, Windsor in 1635 (but perhaps earlier by Jonathan Brewster) and Hartford 1635, Saybrook 1639, and New London not until 1648. Saybrook was a storm-centre in the Pequot War. The fort there was of course named for Lord Say and Lord Brooke, who had large territorial rights thereabout, and who early proposed to remove to New England, here to establish a hereditary aristocracy. See their ten "Demands" with "Answers" and "Objections" (with approval of Vane as governor) as printed by Gov. Thomas Hutchinson in his History of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, Addenda No. II; also Rev. John Cotton's reply in 1636 to the "Right Honourable" gentlemen, which Governor Hutchinson prints as No. III in his Addenda.

## FORMATION OF STARR FAMILY ASSOCIATION

DR. Comfort Starr's public spirit and his ideals for education, in 1905 prompted a few of his descendants to erect a cenotaph in King's Chapel Burial Ground in Boston where his wife Elizabeth was buried in 1658 and he in 1660. It was dedicated Thursday, 24 August 1905. After luncheon on that date, those present voted, on motion of Mr. Louis Morris Starr of New York City, to organize the Starr Family Association. His father, the late Theodore Burr Starr, the New York jeweler, had contributed to help erect the monument, and he was chosen the first president; Hon. Merritt Starr, prominent Chicago lawyer, now also deceased, the vice president, and Hosea Starr Ballou of Brookline, Mass., secretary and treasurer. Of five other directors then elected, 38 years ago, all but one are now deceased. To provide for family memorials and for social intercourse among kinsmen many similar family associations are now organized. In 1909 an artistic and appropriate tablet was erected in St. Dunstan's Church, Cranbrook, Kent, England, where Comfort Starr was baptized 6 July 1589, the Archbishop of Canterbury and a large choir assisting at the service. The expense was met by contributions of American descendants, as have other memorials.

From the first members of the Starr Family Association, descendants of Dr. Comfort Starr, 1589-1659, have been widely scattered, from the Atlantic to the Pacific ocean and to Hawaii, and from Canada and Nova Scotia and British Columbia to Mexico. Of several life members, one lives now in England. Recent letters from very many members are noteworthy for their individual loyalty to the Starr family traditions and its history.

